```
1
              IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
             FOR THE WESTERN DISTRICT OF VIRGINIA
 2
                        ABINGDON DIVISION
 3
 4
 5
     WILLIAM D. CARMACK,
 6
              Plaintiff,
 7
     ٧.
                                     NO. 1:18-cv-00031
 8
     COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA,
     et al,
 9
              Defendants.
10
11
12
                DEPOSITION UPON ORAL EXAMINATION OF
13
                     DAVID NORWOOD MATLOCK, JR.
14
                 TAKEN ON BEHALF OF THE PLAINTIFF
15
                         Richmond, Virginia
16
                      Thursday, January 24, 2019
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
                                                                   2
 1
     Appearances:
 2
 3
                   GRIMES & HADDOX, PC
By: BRITTANY M. HADDOX, ESQUIRE
```

Page 1

```
Matlock dep tran
            4
                                  TERRY N. GRIMES, ESQUIRE
                              320 Elm Street, SW
            5
                              Roanoke, VA 24016
                              bhaddox@terryngrimes.com
            6
                              tgrimes@terryngrimes.com
                              Counsel for the Plaintiff
            7
            8
                              OFFICE OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL
                              By: RYAN HARDY, ESQUIRE
            9
                              By: E. LEWIS KINCER, JR., ESQUIRE
                              202 North 9th Street
Richmond, VA 23219
ekincerjr@oag.state.va.us
           10
           11
                              rhardy@oag.state.va.us
                              Counsel for the Defendant
          12
           13
           14
                Also Present: Duffy Carmack
           15
          16
          17
           18
           19
           20
           21
           22
           23
           24
           25
우
                                                                             3
            1
                                         INDEX
            2
            3
                DEPONENT
                                                                        PAGE
                DAVID NORWOOD MATLOCK, JR.
            5
                     Examination by Mr. Grimes
                                                                           11
                                                                         302
            6
                     Examination by Mr. Kincer
            7
            8
                                      EXHIBITS
```

-- what we all do in conversation,

23

우

Q

24	shaking our h	nead for yes or no or making sounds.
25		Let me begin by asking you some basic
		13
1	background ir	nformation about yourself.
2		Are you married?
3	А	Yes.
4	Q	What is your wife's name?
5	Α	Mary.
6	Q	Same last name, Matlock?
7	А	Yes.
8	Q	What is her maiden name?
9	Α	Edgar.
10	Q	Do you have children who are 18 or older?
11	Α	Yes.
12	Q	Beginning with your oldest child, give me
13	the names of	your children who are 18 or older.
14	Α	Michael.
15	Q	Same name, Matlock?
16	Α	Yes.
17	Q	And Michael is how old?
18	Α	30 we'll say 36.
19	Q	Married?
20	Α	Yes.
21	Q	What's his wife's name?
22	Α	Julie.
23	Q	Matlock?
24	Α	Yes.
25	Q	Do they have any children who are 18 or 14

1	older?	Macrock dep chair
2	А	They do not.
3	Q	Do you have other children?
4	А	Yes.
5	Q	What's the name and age of your next
6	child?	
7	А	Deborah.
8	Q	What's Deborah's last name?
9	А	Delp.
10	Q	How old is Deborah?
11	А	35.
12	Q	Deborah's married then?
13	А	Yes.
14	Q	What's her husband's name?
15	Α	Jason.
16	Q	Delp?
17	А	Yes.
18	Q	Do they have children 18 or older?
19	Α	They do not.
20	Q	Do you have other children?
21	Α	I do not.
22	Q	Does your wife have other children?
23	Α	She does not.
24	Q	How long have you and your wife been
25 ⁹	married?	15
ı		
1	А	39 years.
2	Q	Where are you from?
3	А	My current residence?
4	Q	No, let's get at it this way. Where did
5	you go to	high school?

Page 12

```
Matlock dep tran
 6
             Α
                   Oh.
                        Parma, P-a-r-m-a, Missouri.
 7
                   You graduated from high school?
             Q
 8
                   Yes, sir.
 9
                   In what year?
             Q
10
                   1978.
11
             Q
                   Where is your wife from, that is, where
12
     did she go to high school?
13
                   Portageville, Missouri.
14
                   Earlier I asked you whether you had given
15
     a deposition before, and you indicated that you had
16
     not.
17
                   Have you ever given testimony under oath
18
     in any proceeding?
19
                   I don't believe so.
             Α
20
                   And when I say "any proceeding," court
21
    would be one example.
22
                   You've never testified under oath in
23
     court?
24
             Α
                   Okay.
                          I was a character witness once.
25
             Q
                   In a case in which jurisdiction?
                                                             16
1
                   I -- I don't know about jurisdiction. It
2
    was a young man in my youth group. He was a student at
    Liberty University, I believe, so it was in Lynchburg.
 3
 4
                   In Lynchburg.
             0
                   And about how long ago was that?
5
6
                   Somewhere in the neighborhood I would say
7
    at least ten years ago, maybe longer.
8
             Q
                   Was that a criminal case?
9
                   You know, I was just there for -- to --
    they brought me in to talk about his days in my Sunday
10
```

```
Matlock dep tran
11
    school class.
                    I didn't -- I don't remember what it was
12
    about, sir.
13
                   Have you testified in any other court
             Q
14
    proceeding?
15
             Α
                   I don't believe so.
                   Have you testified in any administrative
16
             Q
17
     proceedings? Common examples would be unemployment
18
     compensation, Workers' Compensation, Social Security
19
     hearings, any administratings at all.
20
                   No, none of those mentioned. I'm not
21
     aware of any.
22
                   Or any other administrative proceedings.
23
                   And that would include if I was sworn in,
     is that -- that would be a deposition or is that --
24
25
    where I would be sworn in?
                                                             17
1
             0
                   Well, I don't know whether it would be a
 2
     deposition. It may or may not.
 3
                   But, yes, in any proceeding where you
 4
    were sworn in, as you just were, to testify under oath.
 5
                   I have no memory of one.
             Α
 6
                   Your son, is he a teacher?
             Q
 7
                   He's a principal. He's an administrator.
             Α
 8
             Q
                   Principal.
 9
                   And he is a principal -- strike that.
10
                   He serves as a principal in what school?
11
                   Bristol, Virginia Middle School.
             Α
12
             Q
                   How long has he served as a principal?
13
                   Counting his years as assistant
14
     principal, approximately five. It could be six.
15
     six years.
```

16	Q	Matlock dep tran Did he teach before that?
17	A	Yes, sir.
18	Q	How many years did he have in teaching,
19	approximately	•
20	Α	Eight.
21	Q	Does his wife work outside the home?
22	Α	Yes, she does.
23	Q	Where does she work?
24	А	She teaches for Washington County Public
25	Schools.	-
		18
_		
1	Q	Are you familiar with the robotics
2	•	hat took place at James Madison University
3	involving you	r son some years ago?
4	Α	Involving I'm aware of the robotics
5	competition t	hat involved his school, yes, sir.
6	Q	And did your son attend that competition?
7	Α	Yes, as an administrator he did.
8	Q	And was that in Harrisonburg or where?
9	Α	I assume it was in Harrisonburg.
10	Q	And did the Center pay for your son to
11	take his stud	ents to the event?
12	Α	The Center was a co-sponsor of the
13	Virginia Midd	le School team, yes, sir.
14	Q	A co-sponsor in the sense that it paid
15	money?	
16	Α	Yes, sir.
17	Q	And what was that amount?
18	А	I don't know the exact amount, sir. I
19	if I guessed,	I would say somewhere in the neighborhood
20	of \$1100.	

Page 15

```
Matlock dep tran
21
             Q
                   Did you authorize that expenditure?
22
                   Well, I submitted the receipts, yes, sir.
             Α
23
                   You submitted the receipts after the
             Q
24
     event was over?
25
             Α
                   Yes, sir.
                                                             19
 1
             0
                   what about before the event took place.
 2
     Did the Center plan to pay for the event?
 3
                   Plan to pay for which event, sir?
 4
                   The event that we're talking about, the
             Q
 5
     robotics competition at James Madison University.
 6
                   Our institution, our agency, had a long
 7
     history of sponsoring teams and sponsoring schools well
 8
     before I got there. We are the regional host of the
 9
     LEGO robotics competition, and on a regular basis we
10
     sponsor teams.
11
                   So, yes, sir, we have -- have before,
     before I accepted the position, sponsored teams and
12
13
     have sponsored teams since my arrival, multiple teams.
14
                   And did the Center sponsor any other
             Q
15
     schools to attend the robotics competition at
16
     James Madison University?
1.7
                   The school did not sponsor any other --
18
     some schools took their money for their team expenses.
19
     Some -- Virginia Middle chose to take theirs for the
20
     competition.
21
                   Did the Center pay for any other schools
22
     to attend the robotics competition?
23
             Α
                   In that year?
24
                   Yes, sir.
             Q
25
                   Not in that year, but others, yes, sir.
             Α
                                                             20
```

우

1	Q How did you learn about the robotics
2	competition for that year?
3	A It's held in our building, sir.
4	Q So is that how you learned about it?
5	A Well, yes, sir. It's been in that
6	building for quite some time. When I was
7	vice president, everyone in our community is aware that
8	the regional robotics competition is held in that
9	building.
10	Q Who is aware? Everybody?
11	A I would say it's common within the K12
12	arena that schools who participate in robotics know
13	about it.
14	Q So the competition was in Abingdon at the
15	Center and not in Harrisonburg?
16	A No, sir. There is a State competition.
17	You asked me how I knew about robotics competition.
18	Q The robotics competition that your son
19	attended
20	A Yes, sir.
21	Q took place, let's be specific, in the
22	State of Virginia; correct?
23	A Yes, sir.
24	Q In what city in Virginia?
25	A The first competition was in Abingdon, 21
	21
1	Virginia, which qualified him which qualified the
2	team not him, he did not participate which
3	qualified his students for the State competition, which
4	is historically held at the campus of JMU.
7	is miscorrearry hero at the campus of JMO.

Page 17

```
5
             Q
                   That's where it's historically held?
 6
                   To my knowledge. It may be held other
             Α
 7
     places, but in -- since my arrival at the Center, it's
 8
     my understanding that it's always held, because we
 9
     sponsored a team this year and they went to
10
     Harrisonburg and a team last year as well.
11
                   Did your son or his school apply for
12
     funding to go to the competition in Harrisonburg?
13
                   There was no real application, no, sir.
14
             Q
                   well, how then did the Center know to pay
15
     money for your son's school to go to the competition?
16
                   Each year since my arrival, when the
17
     competition is finished at Abingdon, Virginia, I
18
     congratulate each team that has qualified to move on to
19
     the State, and I tell them that if they need some help
20
     with travel, that we have sponsorship money, nongeneral
21
     fund. Most of it can come from the foundation.
22
             Q
                   That year did any other middle schools in
23
     Southwest Virginia attend the competition in
24
     Harrisburg?
25
             Α
                   Yes.
                                                             22
 1
             Q
                   And did the Center pay for their travel
 2
     expenses?
 3
                   No, they did not request it.
             Α
 4
                   I believe some of those teams, we had
 5
     already given them $1200 to sponsor their team for the
 6
     year.
 7
                   We had not done so for Virginia Middle
 8
     School.
 9
                   You said they did not request it:
             Q
                             Page 18
```

```
10
     correct?
11
                   No one requested it, sir.
                   Did someone from your son's school
12
             Q
     request that the Center pay for the team's expenses?
13
14
                   The phone call, my initial phone call
15
     came from a School Board and City Council member in
16
     Bristol, Virginia, telling me that they would split it
17
     50/50; that they had heard that we sponsored teams.
18
                   And who was that call from, sir?
19
                   I believe it was a Miss Beth Rhinehart.
             Α
20
             Q
                   Are you certain?
21
                   Somewhat certain, yes, sir.
             Α
22
                   Somewhat certain in the sense that you
             Q
23
     could be mistaken?
24
                   I don't think I'm mistaken. I know I've
     had conversations with her about that because they --
25
                                                             23
1
     they paid the other half.
2
                   Do you have a memory of Beth Rhinehart or
 3
     someone else associated with your son's school
 4
     requesting that the Center pay for the travel expenses?
 5
                   I don't think the word "request" would be
             Α
 6
     the proper word there. We had conversation that they
 7
     were going to pay half and they were looking for
8
     someone to step up and do the other half.
 9
                   And that someone was the Center?
             0
10
                   Yes, sir, because the conversation was
11
     with me, yes, sir.
12
                   But you don't consider that to be a
             Q
13
     request; correct?
14
                   No more -- I mean, it was just a verbal
             Α
```

- 15 conversation, no different than my conversation with
- 16 all the teams in attendance that day.
- 17 Q Did those other teams in attendance that
- 18 day request that the Center pay for travel expenses?
- 19 A No teams that day requested I pay for
- 20 travel expenses.
- 21 Q Or any other day that year?
- 22 A "Any other day that year" would not be a
- 23 fair statement because the request came that -- the
- 24 competition is held in December.
- 25 So to be truthful, the request would have
- 1 been in the next year, in January.
- Q I'm sorry. The request was the next year
- 3 or the event was the next year?
- 4 A The event is held in December. I believe
- 5 it's -- I believe it's the second weekend in December.
- 6 Q And are you telling us that after the
- 7 event took place in December -- incidentally, what year
- 8 are we talking about?
- 9 A I believe, sir, and I'm not certain, I'm
- 10 going to say December of '16.
- 11 Q Are you telling us that the conversation
- 12 concerning payment of the expenses did not take place
- 13 until 2017, the following year?
- 14 A I'm saying that the receipts were not
- 15 received until after the competition was over. The
- 16 competition was held in December, it was Christmas
- 17 break, and I believe we -- I believe we received the
- 18 receipts upon their returning to school.
- 19 Q Did your son ask that the Center pay for Page 20

	·
20	the travel expenses?
21	A I solicited each school. So the day of
22	the competition in Abingdon, Virginia, I solicited each
23	winning school.
24	Q Did your son ask that the Center pay the
25	travel expenses?
	25
1	A My son submitted the receipts after the
2	team came back.
3	Q And did your son ask that the Center pay
4	the travel expenses?
5	A He asked for reimbursement, yes, sir.
6	Q And did he submit the receipts to you?
7	A I believe so.
8	Q Again, is your memory clear on that?
9	A Well, I think he I know he submitted
10	them to me, but I think he also submitted them to
11	someone in the foundation's office.
12	Q Do you consider yourself to be a person
13	with a good memory?
14	A Yes, sir.
15	Q Are there things that you remember and
16	things that you forget?
17	A Well, I'm a human being, sir. I'm 58
18	years old. I pride myself in having a fairly sharp
19	mind, but some details you know, I don't have any
20	information in front of me, but I believe what I've
21	said to you to be my recall.
22	Q You believe it to be your recall?
23	A Well, yes, sir. This was investigated by
24	OSIG, and they found it to be unsubstantiated and

우

26

cleared when all the documentation was provided to

25

	1	them.
	2	Q I was just asking you how it all went
	3	down, about your memory of it.
	4	Is there any email correspondence or text
	5	messages or any correspondence whatsoever with your son
	6	concerning payment of the expenses?
	7	A well, yes, sir. I mean, he submitted
	8	he submitted the receipts, and then I'm sure he at some
	9	point said, "Hey, we have not received a check" or
1	.0	something. I'm not that would be my recall today.
1	.1	Q So there are emails concerning this;
1	.2	correct?
1	.3	A I don't have access to my email today.
1	.4	Being my son, I correspond with him on a
1	.5	regular basis. So it could have just been a
1	.6	conversation.
1	.7	Q All right. So now are you telling me
1	.8	that there may not be any emails concerning payment of
1	.9	expenses; it could have all been done by conversation?
2	20	A Well, there were emails. I mean,
2	21	receipts were turned in.
2	22	Q Was that done electronically or in
2	23	person?
2	24	A I believe it was done electronically.
. 2	25	Q And the email went to who?
†		27
	1	A Alicia Young, I believe.
	2	Q When you say you believe, is that a way
	_	which you say you believe, is that a way
		Page 22

```
Matlock dep tran
 3
     of saying you're not sure?
 4
                     well, I've not seen the email. I don't
     have the email in front of me.
 5
 6
              Q
                     Right.
 7
                     So it would be my understanding that
 8
     would be proper procedure, yes, sir.
 9
              Q
                     And were you copied on the email?
10
                     I don't remember.
11
              Q
                     was the email from your son?
12
                     I believe so.
13
                     That year, did the Center offer to pay
14
     the travel expenses of any other middle school in
15
     Southwest Virginia?
16
                     I approached every team competing and
17
     congratulated them and told them if they needed
18
     assistance, that we had travel funds if we had not
19
     already sponsored their team.
20
                     Did you do that in writing or orally or
21
     how did you do that?
22
              Α
                     Orally.
23
                     There's no emails or writings concerning
24
     that offer: correct?
25
                     That's correct.
                                                                    28
1
                     MR. GRIMES: Mark this, please, as 1.
 2
 3
                     (Compilation of documents: Robotics Donation Information email dated 2/2/17
 4
                     from Jason Matlock to David Matlock, W-9,
                     Federal GSA Per Diem Calculator, Bristol Virginia Public Schools field trip
 5
                     documents, Quality Inn Receipts, restaurant receipts, Invoice to SWVHCE
 6
                     from Virginia Middle School marked as
 7
                     Exhibit Number 1)
```

```
Matlock dep tran
 8
     BY MR. GRIMES:
 9
                   Perhaps this will refresh your memory.
             Q
                   It does. It's 2017, two months later.
10
             Α
11
                   I hand to you an email from Jason
             Q
12
     Matlock --
13
                   And that's your son; correct?
                   Yes, that is correct.
14
             Α
                   -- to you, David Matlock; correct?
15
             Q
                   That's correct.
16
17
                   And it's dated February 10, 2017;
             Q
18
     correct?
19
                   That's correct.
20
                   And there your son writes, "Attached is
     the original invoice expenditures with receipts and
21
22
           Let me know if you need anything else. Thanks,"
23
     with an exclamation point.
24
                   Did I read that correctly?
25
             Α
                   Yes, sir.
                                                             29
 1
                   The documents that are attached to the
             Q
 2
     first page of Exhibit 1, are those the documents you
 3
     received on February 10, 2017, attached to the email?
                    I would assume so, yes, sir.
 4
 5
                   That would be an assumption on your part;
             Q
 6
     correct?
 7
                    Since I didn't produce this this morning,
     it would be my assumption it would be correct, yes,
 8
 9
     sir.
10
                    Well, irrespective of whether you
             Q
11
     produced it this morning, do you have a memory of these
12
     documents being attached to the email?
```

```
Matlock dep tran I have a memory of these documents and,
13
14
     obviously, they were attached to the email.
15
                   Look, please, at the sixth page in this
16
     exhibit. It's a -- purports to be a hotel receipt from
17
     Quality Inn. There's a signature or an initial at the
18
     bottom of the page.
19
                   Do you recognize those initials?
20
             Α
                   I would suspect that looks like my son's
21
     initials.
22
             Q
                   Do you recognize your son's initials or
23
     not?
24
                   You know, to be honest with you, in the
25
     35 years I've known him, I don't know how many times
                                                              30
 1
     I've seen his initials. This may be one of the first
     times I've ever actually seen his initials. But that
 2
 3
     would look like something he would do.
 4
             Q
                   And whoever's initials are there, it's
 5
     something M 12/5/16; correct?
 6
                   Yes, sir. The competition took place in
 7
     December.
 8
                   When did the Center agree to pay your
 9
     son's school's travel expenses?
10
                   Well, the agreement was made -- the offer
11
     was made the day of the competition.
12
                   And that was in December of 2016;
13
     correct?
14
                   The competition at the Abingdon location
15
     may have been in November. The competition in
16
     Harrisonburg was in December.
17
                   Would you recognize your son's signature?
             Q
```

```
Matlock dep tran
18
                   I believe so.
19
                   Turn over another three pages. There
             0
20
     appears to be a signature at the bottom of the page.
21
                   This is the page I'm focusing on
22
     (indicating).
23
             Α
                   That looks like his signature. His
24
     signature is on page 2 as well, it looks like.
25
                   Okay. I would say that's his signature.
1
             Q
                   Is Exhibit 1 the only email concerning
 2
     the robotics competition?
 3
                   Well, I couldn't be certain.
 4
                   In other words, you don't know; correct?
             Q
 5
                   I would say that would be a fair
 6
     statement, yeah.
 7
                   You know, the com- -- the back-and-forth
 8
     between my son and I because he's someone I see on a
 9
     regular basis, I would -- you know, this could be the
10
     only one. There could be another one.
11
                   I would suspect that probably if
12
    Miss Alicia Young asked for additional documentation,
13
    we would have requested it and there would have been
14
     additional email.
15
                   Are you a member of any clubs, societies,
16
     or organizations?
17
             Α
                   I am.
                   Tell me the names of those organizations.
18
             Q
19
                   I'm a member of the Bristol, Virginia,
20
     Chamber of Commerce. I'm a member of the Washington
21
     County Chamber of Commerce. I'm a member of the
22
     Washington County Industrial Development Authority.
```

```
24
                   I think that might be the current
25
     membership.
                                                             32
 1
                   Obviously I'm a member of my church, if
 2
     you want to call that a club or organization.
 3
             Q
                   And what's the name of that church?
 4
                   First Baptist Church, Damascus, Virginia.
 5
             Q
                   What's your address, incidentally?
 6
                   Physical address or mailing address?
 7
             Q
                   Physical address.
 8
             Α
 9
             Q
                   And in what city?
10
11
             0
                   And in what state?
12
             Α
                   Virginia.
13
                   And what's the zip code?
             0
14
                         I believe. I think that's
             Α
15
     correct.
                       I don't get mail there, so -- I think
16
     that's correct.
17
             Q
                   Have you held any offices with the
18
     Bristol, Virginia, Chamber of Commerce?
19
                   I'm on their executive board as an
20
     ex officio member representing education.
21
                   Have you held any offices with the
22
     Washington County Chamber of Commerce?
23
                   Yes. I am the chair of their Education
             Α
     Committee.
24
25
                   Have you held any offices with the
             Q
                                                              33
     Washington County Rotary?
                              Page 27
```

I'm a member of the Washington County Rotary Club.

23

```
2
                   No.
             Α
 3
                   And the other organization you mentioned
             0
 4
     was what?
                   I mentioned my church.
 5
 6
                   Right.
             Q
 7
                   And you mentioned another organization.
 8
     Do you remember?
 9
                   Oh. IDA, Washington County Industrial
             Α
10
     Authority.
11
             Q
                   Have you held any offices with that
12
     entity?
13
                   Not an office.
14
                   I'm also a member of the Disabled
15
     American Veterans, DAV.
16
             Q
                   Have you held any office with that
17
     organization?
18
                        It's just a small membership. I'm a
19
     disabled veteran.
                   You served from when to when?
20
21
                   1982 to 1985.
22
                   And which branch of the service?
23
                   United States Marine Corps.
             Α
24
                   And your rank at the time of discharge
25
     was what?
                                                              34
 1
                   My discharge, I'm actually -- I'm
 2
     disabled in the line of duty, E4.
 3
                   And what's the nature of your disability?
                    In a broad sense of the term, I do not
 4
 5
     have a large intestine.
 6
             Q
                    And how did you suffer that disability?
```

7 Service in the United States Marine Α 8 Corps. 9 Q Right. 10 Could you be more specific? 11 We were on deployment, and I wake up in 12 Camp LeJeune at the Naval Hospital, and it was 13 explained to me that I had a issue with my large 14 intestine. I had a -- it would not function like a 15 normal person anymore. 16 0 So it was an illness or a medical 17 condition? 18 I think with the dis- -- with the 19 Veterans Administration and Armed Forces, it's 20 considered a disability. It would be a -- what was the 21 two choices? An illness or a medical condition. 22 23 Medical condition, chronic, which led to 24 the removal of my large intestine. 25 Has that condition prohibited you from Q 35 1 working? 2 No, I've been able to work. I mean, it's 3 a condition that I would wish on no human being and it 4 has caused me lots of pain and struggle my entire life 5 to where I have missed work, but... 6 0 But the condition has not prevented you from working; correct? 7 8 No. I've chose to work. 9 And -- and you're able to work? Q 10 Α I believe so. 11 The name of your church again was what? Q

우

- 12 First Baptist, Damascus, Virginia. 13 Have you held any offices or position Q 14 with that church? 15 I've been a Sunday school teacher, Α bi-vocational youth minister. 16 17 Q Anything else? You used the word "held"; correct? 18 19 Any other positions? Q 20 Α Any other positions held, is that the 21 question, sir? I'm confused. 22 Well, you seem to be focusing on the word "held." 23 24 Have you served, held, participated in
 - 1 position with that church?
 - 2 A No.

25

우

- 3 Q Not a trustee?
- 4 A We don't have trustees -- well, we do

any way, shape, or form whatsoever in any other

36

- 5 have trustees, but I'm not a trustee.
- 6 Now, I currently serve as a deacon.
- 7 Q Deacon, all right.
- 8 A And that was an appointment made in the
- 9 last few months.
- 10 Q Does the church have a secretary or a
- 11 treasurer or --
- 12 A I've never served as the secretary or
- 13 treasurer, no, sir.
- 14 Q Does the church have a secretary or a
- 15 treasurer?
- 16 A Yes, sir.

17	Q	What about any committees?
18	А	We have a committee structure.
19	Q	Personnel Committee? Any committee at
20	a11?	
21	А	You know, maybe when I was on my 20s I
22	served on the	Van Driving Committee. I have been there
23	a long time.	I did drive the van to pick up the
24	elderly.	
25	Q	What about preaching?
		37
1	Α	I'm a youth minister, sir.
2		
	Q	I don't know what that means.
3		Does that involve preaching?
4	А	It can mean pulpit supply, yes, sir.
5	Q	I don't know what "pulpit supply" means.
6		Like water or juice or what?
7	Α	No. That means when there is no pastor
8	present, I ma	y be asked to fill in to speak.
9	Q	And have you done that?
10	Α	Oh, yes, sir. That's part of being a
11	youth ministe	r.
12	Q	At that church?
13	Α	It's common throughout our association.
14	Q	And what about other churches? Have you
15	preached at o	ther churches?
16	Α	I've been asked to speak. I don't know
17	necessarily w	hat you'd call what I do I'm not what
18	you call a pe	acher in the sense. I'm more of a
19	teacher.	
20		So have I spoken at other churches? Yes,
21	sir, I have s	poken at other churches. I have spoken at
		Page 31

			•
	22	church camps.	
	23	Q	And has all of that been on a volunteer
	24	basis?	
0	25	А	No. When I was youth minister, I was
4			38
	1	paid a small	stipend to
	2	Q	To do that work?
	3	A	Yes, sir.
	4	Q	And did that work require a certain time
	5	commitment?	·
	6	А	Well, the time necessary to mentor and to
	7	teach some yo	oung people.
	8	Q	Which takes time; correct?
	9	А	It can. It has its moments.
	10	Q	You used the word "mentor" just now.
	11	А	Um-hum.
	12	Q	Have there been persons in your life who
	13	you consider	to have been your mentors?
	14	А	Oh, yes, sir.
	15	Q	Who would that be?
	16	Α	I had a coach named Ron James.
	17	Q	Anybody else?
	18	А	I had a coach by the name of Wayne
	19	Hurley.	
	20	Q	Anybody else?
	21	Α	Ron Proffitt. I would consider Ron
	22	Proffitt a me	entor.
	23	Q	Anybody else?
	24	Α	No, sir.
0	25	Q	Have you heard a guy have you heard of
4			39

```
1
     a guy named Dale Cook?
 2
                   Yes, I know Dale Cook.
 3
                   And how do you know Mr. Cook?
             Q
 4
                   We run together. I met Mr. Cook years
 5
     ago.
 6
                   When you say "run," do you mean run as
             0
 7
     for exercise?
 8
                   Yes, sir.
 9
             Q
                   Have you told anyone at work or otherwise
10
     that Dale Cook is one of your mentors?
                   I would not consider Dale Cook a mentor.
11
12
                   My question is a little different.
             Q
13
                   Have you ever told anyone at work or
     otherwise that Dale Cook was one of your mentors?
14
15
                   I don't believe so.
16
                   In the sense you could be mistaken?
             Q
17
             Α
                   Well, I could be mistaken, yes, sir.
18
                   All right.
             Q
19
                   Because -- I mean, he's a friend. He's a
20
     good friend.
21
             Q
                   Do you receive church-related emails on
22
     your work email from time to time?
23
                   From time to time.
24
             Q
                   Are you affiliated with a particular
25
     political party?
                                                              40
 1
             Α
                   No, sir.
 2
             Q
                   Have you ever been affiliated with a
 3
     particular political party?
                   Yes, sir.
             Α
```

Page 33

```
Matlock dep tran
           5
                             And which party?
                       Q
           6
                             Both parties, if we're talking only about
           7
               the Democratic Party and the Republican Party.
           8
                             well, there may be other parties in the
           9
               United States, so let me ask: Have you been affiliated
          10
               with any other political party other than the
          11
               Republicans or the Democrats?
          12
                             No, those are the only two that I've had
               affiliation with, an association with, I guess. I'm
          13
          14
               not sure what you mean by "affiliation."
          15
                       0
                              I guess it's like the word "held."
          16
                             Have you been associated in any way,
          17
               shape, or form with any political party in the
               United States?
          18
          19
                              Yes, the Republicans and the Democrats
          20
               both, sir.
          21
                       Q
                              At the same time or at different times?
          22
                              I guess you could say at the same time.
                       Α
          23
                             You guess you could say that?
                       Q
          24
                              I would say that.
                       Α
          25
                       Q
                              Have you ever told anyone at work or
우
                                                                        41
           1
               otherwise that you are a Republican?
           2
                       Α
                              Possibly.
           3
                              Have you ever helped any candidate
                       Q
           4
               campaign?
           5
                       Α
                              Yes.
           6
                              Who most recently?
                       Q
           7
                              Most recently -- I don't know if you'd
                       Α
           8
               call it "help."
           9
                              I had some signs in my yard. My wife put
```

```
Matlock dep tran
10
     some signs in the yard. But it was both parties. One
11
     of my very good friends is the Sheriff of Washington
12
     County, Democrat Fred Newman.
13
                   Have you ever helped -- and I guess I'll
     have to -- helped, assisted in any way, shape, or form
14
15
     whatsoever a Republican candidate?
16
                   That's a very broad statement. I'm not
     quite sure how -- what you mean by that question, sir.
17
18
                   Could you help me out there?
19
                   You don't understand that question?
             Q
                   Well, I have board members that I will
20
21
     see out, and they will ask me to introduce them to
22
     people.
23
                   Do you know any Republican politicians in
             0
24
     Southwest Virginia?
25
                   Yes, sir, I know Republican politicians
                                                             42
1
     in Southwest Virginia.
 2
             0
                   Who?
                   Well, I have five. Let's see.
 3
 4
     serve on our board.
 5
                   So we have Senator Chafin, Senator
     Carrico, Delegate O'Quinn, Delegate Kilgore, Delegate
 6
 7
    Morefield and Delegate Pillion. They all serve by the
     Code of Virginia on my board. I have to report to
 8
 9
     them.
                   Would Carrico be Bill Carrico?
10
             0
11
                   Yes, sir, Senator Carrico.
             Α
12
             Q
                   How long have you known Mr. Carrico?
13
                   I guess my first conversation where you
14
     would actually say we interacted would be in the summer
```

```
Matlock dep tran
15
     of '14 upon the arrival of President Gene Couch at the
16
     community college.
17
                   When did you arrive in Richmond for this
             Q
18
     deposition?
19
                   I arrived yesterday morning.
             Α
20
                   (Mr. Kincer entered the room.)
21
                   MR. GRIMES: Let the record reflect that
22
     another person has entered the room.
23
                   Sir, could we have your name?
24
                   MR. KINCER: Lewis Kincer, Assistant
25
     Attorney General.
                                                             43
                   We've met before, Mr. Grimes.
 1
 2
                   MR. GRIMES: Once you're seated and
 3
     comfortable, let us know and we'll proceed.
 4
                   MR. KINCER: Excuse me?
 5
                   MR. GRIMES: Once you're seated and
 6
     comfortable, let us know --
 7
                   MR. KINCER: I'm seated and very
 8
     comfortable.
 9
                   MR. GRIMES: -- and we'll proceed.
10
                   MR. KINCER: Go ahead.
11
     BY MR. GRIMES:
12
             Q
                   Do you recall the last question?
13
                   I recall my last answer. Yesterday
             Α
14
     morning.
15
             Q
                   And are you here with your wife?
16
                   No, sir. My wife is home teaching
             Α
17
     school.
                   And did you have dinner last night?
18
             Q
19
                   Yes.
             Α
```

Page 36

20	Matlock dep tran Q Where did you have dinner?
21	A The Cheesecake Factory.
22	Q Who were you with?
23	A All by myself. All my friends showed up.
24	Q Have you met with anyone since you've
25	been in Richmond? Other than counsel.
	44
1	A Are you asking have I met with any of
2	those board members?
3	Q No, I used the word "anyone," actually.
4	A Oh, yes, sir. I met the waitress at the
5	restaurant last night. She was quite nice. I met I
6	bought some underwear at Dick's Sporting Goods. I met
7	the cashier there. I met a young lady in the
8	Pocahontas building that helped me find my way how to
9	get out.
10	Very limited contact yesterday.
11	Q Anybody else?
12	A There was a young lady, I don't recall
13	her name, that I left I stopped by to see if any
14	I have two bills, budget amendments. I went to check
15	on two budget amendments, and I left a note for one of
16	my patrons.
17	Q Have you met with any board members?
18	A No, sir.
19	Q Have you spoken with any board members?
20	A No, sir.
21	Q Since you got here?
22	A No, sir.
23	Q When have you last spoken with Bill
24	Carrico?

```
Matlock dep tran
I guess -- I believe it was at the board
          25
우
           1
                meeting in December.
           2
                              Was that in Abingdon?
           3
                              Yes, sir.
           4
                              Do you serve on any boards or hold any
           5
               offices in any organizations other than the ones you
           6
               mentioned moments ago?
           7
                              No, those are the only public
           8
               organizations that I -- those are the only public
           9
                organizations, sir.
          10
                        Q
                              well, what about private organizations?
          11
                              Oh. Now, my wife and I, we have a
          12
                foundation.
          13
                              Um-hum. And what's the name of that
                        0
                foundation?
          14
          15
                        Α
                              Justin Foundation.
          16
                        Q
                              J-u-s-t-i-n?
          17
                              J-u-s -- yes, sir.
          18
                              And what is your affiliation with the
          19
                Justin Foundation?
          20
                              I guess you could call me the creator.
          21
                        Q
                              And when did you create the Justin
          22
                Foundation?
          23
                              I'm going to say somewhere around 2003
          24
               maybe.
          25
                              What is your position with the Justin
                        Q
우
                                                                          46
           1
                Foundation?
           2
                               Oh, I'm a board member.
                        Α
           3
                        Q
                              who are the other members of the board?
                                         Page 38
```

4	A I don't have that list in front of me,
5	sir. It's quite I think we have 20 board members.
6	Q Is there an executive director?
7	A We have a president, yes, sir.
8	Q Who is the president?
9	A Her name is April.
10	Q Does April have a last name?
11	A Yes. April Hamby Crabtree.
12	Q April what?
13	A Hamby Crabtree.
14	Q Any other officers?
15	A The vice president would be
16	Q Do you remember?
17	A I'd have to I'd have to call. We have
18	a vice we have a vice president, a secretary and a
19	treasurer.
20	Q You don't remember who those people
21	currently are?
22	A I currently serve as treasurer.
23	Q Why did you create the Justin Foundation?
24	A To work with at-risk kids in our
25	community.
	77
1	Justin was a friend of my son's, and he
2	died of a drug overdose at an early age while he was a
3	student at the community college. And Justin had a
4	loarning disability. He didn't road your well

우

died of a drug overdose at an early age while he was a student at the community college. And Justin had a learning disability. He didn't read very well.

And so I actually did his funeral. And coming home from the funeral, I told my wife that we needed to make people in our community more aware of maybe our little poor community, zip code 23426, which Page 39

9	is Damascus,	so I thought we could maybe raise some
10	funds to help	the reading program at the elementary
11	school and al	so raise some funds to help at the middle
12	school and th	e high school.
13	Q	Does that foundation administer money?
14	Α	Yes, sir.
15	Q	Does it receive money?
16	Α	Yes, sir.
17	Q	From what sources?
18	Α	Oh, we have a little auction at the
19	elementary sc	hool every year. From time to time we've
20	had a 5K race	
21		Receipts are usually \$20,000 or less for
22	the year, som	ewhere in that neighborhood. It's a
23	small, very s	mall foundation.
24	Q	Does the foundation have a bank account?
25	Α	Yes. 48
		40
1	Q	Does it have a checking account?
2	Α	Yes.
3	Q	Are you authorized to sign checks for
4	that foundati	on?
5	А	Yes.
6	Q	Is anyone else authorized to sign checks
7	for that foun	dation?
8	Α	Yes.
9	Q	Who is that?
10	А	I believe Miss Crabtree is and I'm
11	certain whoev	er the secretary and treasurer it takes
12	two signature	s whoever the other two officers are.

13

Page 40

Q Do you serve as an officer or director of

	Macrock dep cran
14	any other organizations?
15	A I don't believe so, sir.
16	Q Have you since January 1 of 2015 served
17	as an officer or a director of any other organizations?
18	A I don't believe so oh, wait, no.
19	There is another organization.
20	I serve as a volunteer, yes, sir, for
21	United Federal Southeast Credit Union. I'm a I am a
22	board member for that credit union.
23	Q You have served in that capacity for how
24	long, approximately?
25	A Approximately six years.
	49
1	Q Since January 1 of 2015, have you served
2	as an officer or director of any other organization?
3	A I don't believe so.
4	Q And would you remember that if you had?
5	A I would like to think I would. I mean,
6	I'm trying I'm running through my mind right now of
7	all my, my volunteer service in the community.
8	Q You mentioned officiating at a funeral
9	just a moment ago; correct?
10	A Um-hum.
11	Q Have you officiated at other funerals
12	through the years in your ministerial capacity or
13	otherwise?
14	A Yes, sir.
15	Q Is that part of your ministerial duties?

우

Page 41

duties. I mean, I would -- to conduct a funeral, you

I would call it part of my friendship

don't have to be a minister.

16

17

18

19	Q Right.
20	A But I have people who that I have
21	loved, and so, yes, I've done other funerals.
22	I do I did think of another committee.
23	You used the word the term "since
24	2015"; is that correct? I wanted to make sure that we
25	get everything correct as far as committee and 50
Т	30
1	organizations.
2	By virtue of being the agency, the
3	Southwest Virginia Higher Education Center, I'm
4	ex officio on the there's a Heartwood board.
5	Q What is the Heartwood board?
6	A Heartwood is an organization that
7	oversees there's a building on our campus, a
8	tourist, a regional effort to make people aware of the
9	artisans and our music heritage.
10	And so Miss Fowlkes before me served on
11	that board. And so whoever holds the agency head of
12	the Southwest Virginia Higher Education Center is
13	listed as an ex officio member.
14	Q Would Fowlkes be Rachel Fowlkes?
15	A Yes, Dr. Rachel Fowlkes.
16	Q Formerly the executive director of the
17	Center?
18	A Yes, sir.
19	Q Have you served since January 1 of 2015
20	as an officer or director of any other organizations?
21	Just take a moment to think.
22	A I don't recall any at this time.
23	Q It may be that something else comes to

24	mind as we're sitting here. If so, would you let me
25	know?
	51
1	A Of course.
2	Q Other than what you've told us this
3	morning, today, do you have any other hobbies or
4	interests outside of work?
5	A My grandchildren.
6	Q Any others?
7	A we've talked about church, we've talked
8	about giving back to the community, I run. No, sir.
9	Q Was Senator Carrico involved in any way,
10	shape, or form with your being hired as executive
11	director of the Center?
12	A I don't believe so. He didn't serve on
13	the Search Committee and he wasn't chairman during the
14	process, so I I'm not aware of if he did.
15	Q Do you know whether he recommended that
16	you be hired as the executive director?
17	A No, sir.
18	Q You don't know that?
19	A No, sir.
20	Q After you came to the Center, didn't
21	Senator Carrico get you a reserved GOP tag for your
22	vehicle?
23	MR. KINCER: Excuse me. What is a
24	reserved GOP tag?
25	52
	J.

1 BY MR. GRIMES:

우

```
Matlock dep tran
 2
                   Would you answer the question?
             Q
 3
                   I'm not sure what -- what -- I would have
    to -- what do you mean by "reserved GOP tag"?
 4
 5
                   MR. GRIMES: Objection to the speaking
 6
    objection, counsel. I ask that you refrain from doing
    that in the future. He has just parroted your
 7
 8
    question.
 9
                   MR. KINCER: No, I think he was as
10
    perplexed as I was, Mr. Grimes.
11
                   MR. GRIMES: No more speaking objection,
12
     counsel.
13
                   MR. KINCER: Just explain to the witness
14
    what you're asking him.
15
                   MR. GRIMES: The next time that happens,
16
    we'll have a conference call with the Court, counsel.
17
                   MR. KINCER: That's fine. I'm available.
18
    BY MR. GRIMES:
19
                   After you came to the Center, did you get
             Q
20
     a GOP tag?
21
             Α
                   I have a tag that says G I believe 58.
22
                   It says G58?
             Q
23
                   I believe so, yes, sir.
             Α
24
                   What does that mean?
             Q
25
                   well, it was kind of a joke between me
                                                             53
 1
     and my wife. We -- it was a joke that we would -- you
 2
     know, I work for the Governor. So it has a big G on
 3
     it. I think I got that last year. And so I was
 4
     getting ready to turn 58.
 5
                   So your tag has three characters on it, a
     G and a 5 and an 8?
```

```
Matlock dep tran
I believe it's 58. I've been mistaken
 7
 8
     before.
 9
                   Do you not know what your license plate
             Q
10
     says?
11
                   I believe it says G58.
             Α
12
             Q
                   Was there a time when you had a GOP tag
13
     for your vehicle?
14
                   Like a campaign? Like a campaign tag?
15
     I've never put a campaign sticker on any of my vehicles
16
     ever at any time in my life, for either party, even
17
    when I was campaigning for the other party. I never
18
     put a campaign sticker. That's -- I wouldn't make my,
19
     my preferences known to the public.
20
             Q
                   When did you get your G58 tag?
21
                   MR. HARDY: Asked and answered.
22
     BY MR. GRIMES:
23
             Q
                   What was your answer?
24
                   I believe it was at some point during the
25
    year 2017.
                                                              54
1
                   Did you have any tags or license plates
 2
    that indicated your party affiliation in 2016, 2017, or
 3
     2018?
 4
                   I had that G tag. That's the only tag
             Α
 5
     I've ever had that --
 6
             Q
                   And you say the G stands for governor;
 7
     correct?
 8
                   That's what I tell my friends.
             Α
 9
                   What's the truth?
             Q
10
                   I'm not certain. I just saw it and --
     and I asked someone, "How do you get one of those?" and
11
```

```
Matlock dep tran
     they said, "You have to fill out a D -- Department --
12
13
     DMV application."
14
             Q
                   What does the G stand for?
15
                   I have no idea.
16
                   I like to tell people it stands for
17
     governor because, you know, I'm an agency head. So I
18
     guess there's a little ego there.
19
                   Have you disposed of or gotten rid of any
20
     tags or license plates in 2016, '17 or '18?
21
                   I believe it's when you trade vehicles
22
     in, you don't transfer the tags; you have to turn those
23
    back in.
                   In 2016, '17 or '18, was there any
24
             0
25
     indication or writing on any of your vehicles that you
 1
    were affiliated with the Republican Party?
 2
                   No. I never -- I never put writings or
 3
     bumper stickers or anything on my vehicle.
 4
             Q
                   Do you hold any licenses other than a
 5
     driver's license?
                   Well, I have a license as an ordained
 6
 7
     minister. You can't marry people in Virginia without a
 8
     license to do that.
 9
                   And do you have a license to marry
             Q
10
     people?
11
                   Yes.
12
                   And do you officiate over marriage
             0
     ceremonies from time to time?
13
14
                   Yes.
15
                   And that license is from one of the
16
     churches?
```

```
17
             Α
                   No, sir.
18
             Q
                   From?
19
                   That license is from Washington County,
20
     Virginia.
21
                   Do you hold any other licenses?
             Q
22
                   No, sir. I think that's the only two. I
23
     have a driver's license, and I don't think -- I don't
24
     think anything else I do in life requires a license.
25
             Q
                   Have you ever been arrested?
                                                             56
 1
                   No, sir.
             Α
 2
                   Have you ever been a party to any
             Q
 3
     litigation?
 4
                   I don't believe so.
             Α
 5
             Q
                   Let me ask about your education.
                   Did you go to college?
 6
 7
                   Yes, sir.
             Α
 8
             Q
                   Where did you go to college?
 9
                   Oh, I went to -- I did dual enrollment at
10
     Southeast Missouri State University as a school, high
     school student. I attended Mississippi State
11
12
     University and Southern Illinois University.
13
             0
                   Did you obtain an undergraduate degree?
14
             Α
                   Yes, sir.
15
             Q
                   From what university?
16
                   The undergraduate degree is from Southern
             Α
     Illinois University.
17
18
                   When did you get that degree?
             Q
19
                   1980- -- I'll say '85 today. I'll have
20
     to check.
21
                   You don't remember?
             0
```

Matlock dep tran

	22	А	Matlock dep tran No, sir.	
	23	Q	And your degree was in what?	
	24	Α	Management.	
	25	Q	Business management?	
?				57
		_		
	1	A	Yes, sir.	
	2	Q	Do you have any other formal education?	
	3	Α	Yes, sir.	
	4	Q	Do you have any other degrees?	
	5	Α	Yes, sir.	
	6	Q	What degrees?	
	7	Α	I have a master's degree in counseling.	
	8	Q	Would that be an MS or an MA?	
	9	Α	It would be an MED.	
	10	Q	I couldn't hear you.	
	11	Α	An MED.	
	12	Q	From where?	
	13	Α	East Tennessee University.	
	14	Q	When did you get that degree?	
	15	Α	I believe 1995.	
	16	Q	Are you not certain?	
	17	Α	I'm fairly certain.	
	18	Q	Do you have any other degrees?	
	19	Α	Formal degrees, no, sir.	
	20	Q	Do you have any other informal degrees?	
	21	Α	I have graduate certificates.	
	22	Q	Are you working toward your Ph.D.?	
	23	Α	I was.	
	24	Q	At what institution?	
	25	Α	East Tennessee State University.	
우				58

Page 48

		Macrock dep cran
1	Q	Are you no longer working towards your
2	Ph.D.?	
3	Α	I placed that on hold.
4	Q	And why did you do that?
5	А	In the last four years of my life, I've
6	had four majo	r surgeries.
7	Q	So for medical reasons?
8	А	Yes, sir.
9	Q	You were working toward a degree in what?
10	А	Higher education administration.
11	Q	Was it a requirement to have a Ph.D. to
12	become the ex	ecutive director for the Southwest
13	Virginia High	er Education Center?
14	Α	No, sir.
15	Q	Would you agree that not having a
16	doctorate clo	sed some doors for the executive director
17	of the Center	?
18	A	No, sir, I wouldn't agree with that.
19	Q	Did your predecessor have a Ph.D.?
20	А	Yes, sir, she did.
21	Q	And how long did she serve as the
22	executive dir	ector of the Center?
23	Α	For its history.
24	Q	And the history began when?
25	Α	I believe they were created by the Code 59
		23
-1	of Vinginia i	n 1003

- 1 of Virginia in 1992.
- 2 Q And when did the Southwest Virginia
- 3 Higher Education Center start functioning?
- 4 A I believe when they were created by Code
- 5 in 1992.

우

```
6
             Q
                   Was the Southwest Virginia Education
 7
     Center, which I'll refer to as the Center throughout
 8
     this deposition from time to time, the first such
 9
     center in the State of Virginia?
10
             Α
                   It's my understanding that, yes, it was.
11
                   Are there other similar centers now in
             Q
12
     Virginia?
13
             Α
                   Yes, there are.
14
             Q
                   Where are they?
15
                   There is an agency in Danville -- it's
16
     not Danville. It's Martinsville. It's called the
     New College Institute. Then there's the Southern
17
18
     Virginia Higher Education Center. That's a State
19
     agency.
20
                   There's only three -- to my knowledge,
21
     there's only three agencies.
22
                   Is there a Higher Education Center there
             Q
23
     by Hotel Roanoke in Roanoke?
24
                   That's an authority owned by the county
25
     and the, I guess the municipalities there.
                                                             60
 1
             Q
                   What does the Southwest Virginia Higher
 2
     Education Center do?
 3
                   We're in the opportunity business.
 4
             0
                   So it sells or creates opportunity?
 5
                   Provides opportunity, would be the way I
 6
     would like to phrase it. We're about changing people's
 7
     lives from kindergarten to career.
 8
                   So it changes lives?
             Q
 9
                   I believe so, yes, sir.
10
             Q
                   How does the Southwest Virginia Higher
                             Page 50
```

- 11 Education Center relate to the Higher Ed. Centers in
- Virginia, if at all? 12
- 13 Α Relate as in -- could you -- what do you
- mean by "relate"? Help me out there, sir. 14
- 15 Does the Southwest Virginia Higher
- 16 Education Center have any relation, relationship to the
- 17 other Higher Ed. Centers in Virginia?
- 18 we have a quarterly conference call we
- have with each other. We kind of just peer to peer 19
- 20 bounce things off.
- And do you have quarterly telephone calls 21
- with the executive directors of the other higher 22
- 23 education centers in Virginia?
- 24 Yes, sir, that was my reference there.
- 25 Q There's also something called the
- 61
- Southwest Virginia Higher Education Center Foundation; 1
- is that correct? 2
- 3 Yes, sir, that's correct.
- 4 When was that created? Q
- 5 I don't know. Α
- 6 Before or after the Center? Q
- 7 Oh, after the Center.
- 8 0 What is the relationship between the
- Foundation and the Center? 9
- 10 The sole purpose of the Southwest
- 11 Virginia Higher Education Center is to raise funds to
- support the activities of the Southwest Virginia Higher 12
- Education Center, as stated in their bylaws. 13
- 14 Q Do you have any responsibility with
- 15 respect to the Foundation?

Page 51

16	A The executive director of the Center is
17	an ex officio member of the Foundation board.
18	Q What does that mean "ex officio"?
19	A It means I attend the meetings and speak
20	when spoken to when they ask for advice and provide
21	guidance when asked.
22	Q Does the Foundation have any employees?
23	A The Foundation does not have its own
24	employees. There is an MOU in place between the Center
25	and the Foundation where the we have for work 62
1	that is done on behalf of the Foundation by a center
2	employee, there's a percentage that's paid back yearly
3	to the Center.
4	Q Has anyone associated with the Center,
5	any member of the board of directors or any officers,
6	ever said to you that you could not do any of your
7	church work while working for the Center?
8	A No. I wouldn't do church work I mean,
9	no, no one has said that to me.
10	Q Or that you could not serve as an officer
11	or director of any of the other organizations you
12	mentioned earlier while working for the Center?
13	A No.
14	Q Where did you work just prior to going to
15	work for the Center?
16	A Virginia Community College System,
17	Virginia Highlands Community College.
18	Q And your position there was what?
19	A My position there was vice president.
20	Q Overseeing some particular aspect of the

우

우

	·
21	organization?
22	A Yes, sir, marketing, alumni relations,
23	institutional advancement, institutional research were
24	probably the four broad categories.
25	Q When did you go to work for the Virginia 63
	03
1	Highlands Community College?
2	A In January of 1992.
3	Q And you worked there until when?
4	A November 2nd of 2015.
5	Q And you started at the Center when?
6	A November 2nd, 2015.
7	Q Did your job at the community college
8	require that you interact with the Center in any way?
9	A Of course.
10	Q In what way?
11	A Well, the colleges that are there, UVA
12	Wise primarily, offer stackable credentials, so it was
13	important that we would align our programs at the
14	community college with the programs being offered by
15	UVA Wise so that our students had a clear pathway to
16	the world of work.
17	Q How is the college related to the Center?
18	Is it just the way you've told me?
19	A What I've told you is partially true I
20	mean, it is true, but I don't think that that's the
21	whole way that they are related.
22	They have a seat on the board, a voting
23	member of the board. They donated the land. The
24	Virginia Community College System donated the land.
25	Q To build the Center?
	Page 53

Why did you leave the college?

Yes, sir.

Α

Q

우

2

3

Q

1

2

```
3
                   Opportunity. I loved my job at the
 4
    Virginia Highlands Community College.
 5
                   What do you mean "opportunity"? Better
 6
    opportunity?
 7
             Α
                   I had been there 25 years, and when I
 8
    looked at my legacy in life, I thought this was -- made
 9
    a very nice logical step to make a difference in the
10
    lives of the people in our community.
11
             0
                   What was your rate of pay when you left
12
     the college?
13
                   I believe at that time, somewhere around
14
     $110,000.
15
                   What's your rate of pay when you started
16
     at the Center?
17
                   I believe it was $130,000.
             Α
18
             Q
                   So more money; correct?
19
                   There was an increase in pay because of
20
     the increase in responsibility, yes, sir, but that's --
21
     I didn't leave because of money.
22
                   How did you learn about the opening at
23
     the Center for executive director?
24
                   Well, it -- we sit on the same campus.
25
     Miss Fowlkes attended the board members -- the board
                                                             65
 1
     meetings for their community college, and she announced
```

Page 54

Dr. Fowlkes retired in or about June of

her retirement at one of our board meetings.

```
Matlock dep tran
     2015; correct?
 4
 5
                   I believe it would probably be June 30th
 6
     of 2015, yes, sir.
 7
                   On that your memory is perfectly clear;
             Q
 8
     correct?
9
                   I believe that's true. I have not seen
10
    her retirement paperwork. I didn't track that down. I
11
     just -- I just kind of from 28 years of service in the
    Commonwealth, this kind -- the end of the fiscal year
12
13
    is kind of a point in which a lot of things happen.
                   Did you ever talk with Senator Carrico
14
15
     about your interest in becoming executive director of
16
    the Center?
                   I don't believe so.
17
             Α
                   Are you certain of your answer?
18
             Q
19
             Α
                   (No response).
20
                   Are you certain of your answer?
             0
21
                   I'm trying to relive conversations that I
             Α
22
    may or may not have had.
23
                   I'm not sure why I would have contacted
24
     Senator Carrico.
25
                   I do recall having a conversation with
                                                             66
 1
     then chairman of the Search Committee, Democrat
 2
     Senator -- it slips me -- to find out what the
 3
     application process was.
 4
                   So I can't say yes or no today. I -- on
     some reflection, I'll think on it as the day goes,
 5
 6
     because I had several conversations, I mean, as anyone
 7
     might when you go to apply for a job; you let people
```

8

Page 55

know that you're interested. I'm trying to think who

```
Matlock dep tran
     all I said that to.
9
10
                   I kept it quiet because I didn't want --
11
     I didn't want anyone to know because I loved my job as
12
    vice president of the community college and we had a
13
     brand new president, and I didn't want him to perceive
14
     that as not being loyal to him. So I didn't apply
     until a few minutes before midnight on the date on
15
     which the application deadline occurred.
16
17
                   Prior to the time you were hired as
     executive director of the Center, did you have any
18
19
     conversations with Senator Carrico about your interest
20
     in the executive director position?
21
                   Prior to the date I was hired, that would
22
     be a correct statement.
23
                   It was actually a question.
             Q
24
                   Okay. So that question, yes, sir, the
25
     answer would be yes.
                                                             67
 1
             Q
                   When did you first have a conversation
 2
     with Senator Carrico about your interest in the
     executive director position?
 3
 4
                   That I don't know, sir.
 5
                   I do know I had conversations with him in
     September before the job was offered to me, and that
 6
 7
     had mostly to do with salary negotiation.
                   when was the job offered to you?
 8
             Q
 9
                   I believe, and I didn't write this one
10
     down, October 2nd, October 3rd.
                   of?
11
             Q
12
                   2015.
13
                   How many applicants were there for the
             Q
```

- 14 job?
- 15 A I have no knowledge, sir. It would be a
- 16 quess on my behalf based on hearsay. I didn't see -- I
- 17 wasn't privy to the applicant pool.
- 18 Q Do you know who any of the other
- 19 applicants for the job were?
- 20 A Yes, because it was made known who the
- 21 final six candidates were.
- 22 Q Who were they?
- 23 A Mr. Duffy Carmack was in the final six,
- 24 Miss Cheryl Carrico was in the final six,
- 25 Miss Leanna -- I can't think of Leanna's last name.

68

- 1 She's the executive director at the New College
- 2 Institute -- was in the final six, myself, and I don't
- 3 know who the other two were. I think it was a lady
- 4 from Michigan. I'm not certain. No one ever handed me
- 5 that list.

- 6 Those were just names that I was familiar
- 7 with because I had awareness of those people.
- 8 Q Did anyone ever tell you why you were
- 9 chosen for the job?
- 10 A I believe that when the job was offered
- 11 to me, members of the selection committee told me I was
- 12 selected because I was the best candidate.
- 13 Q You believe that or you're certain of it?
- 14 A Oh, I'm certain they told me based on my
- 15 25 years of experience, my dedication to the community,
- 16 my knowledge of educational programs, my relationship
- 17 with all the other colleges, that I was the best
- 18 candidate.

19	Matlock dep tran Q And that's precisely what the members of
20	the selection committee told you?
21	A No, not precisely because it's been quite
22	some time. I'm just giving you a broad remembrance of
23	what my ego remembers.
24	It was a very competitive process. There
25	was a lot of very highly qualified candidates. So
<u> </u>	69
1	obviously I had to be highly qualified.
2	Q Do you know a Richard Leigh?
3	A Yeah. He's a very good friend.
4	Q Who is that?
5	A Richard Leigh is a song writer.
6	Q From?
7	A Nashville now, sir.
8	Q That's where he lives, isn't it?
9	A No, sir, he lives in Crossville,
10	Tennessee.
11	Q Where is he from?
12	A I believe right here in Richmond
13	originally. He he had five mothers and like four
14	daddies. He was in and out of foster care. So I think
15	when his parents were killed, he was from
16	Washington, D.C.
17	Q Did he ever live in Southwest Virginia?
18	A Yes, sir. He's a graduate. Yes, sir, he
19	did.
20	Q Now you remember he's lived in Southwest
21	Virginia?
22	A But he's not from there. Your question
23	was where was he from.

```
Matlock dep tran
24
             Q
                   Right.
25
                   Did he live there for a while, Southwest
 1
     Virginia?
 2
                   He was a student at Virginia Highlands
 3
     Community College.
 4
                   Have you ever described him as your best
             Q
 5
     bud?
 6
                   I've probably described him as my best
 7
     friend. "Bud" is not a word I would normally use in my
 8
     vocabulary. He likes to use the word "bud" all the
 9
     time and I may have replied to him, but I don't know if
10
     I would ever say, "Everyone, please meet my best bud."
11
                   He is probably one of my best friends in
     life.
12
13
                   MR. GRIMES: Mark this as 2, please.
14
                   (1.10.18 email from Laura Pennington to
                   David Matlock re: Richard Leigh - 2018
15
                   Festival marked as Exhibit Number 2)
16
     BY MR. GRIMES:
17
                   At the top of the page is an email from a
18
     Laura Pennington to you dated January 10, 2018;
19
     correct?
20
                   That's correct.
                   There she writes, "David, know you are
21
22
     beyond busy, so just wanted to thank you in advance for
23
     giving me a call as soon as you know Richard will be
24
     swinging through town. I'm looking forward to you
25
     introducing me to your best bud."
                                                             71
1
                   Did you tell Laura Pennington that
 2
     Richard Leigh was your best bud?
                             Page 59
```

- 3 A I probably referred to Richard Leigh as
- 4 my best friend. I don't know if in my entire life I've
- 5 ever referred to anybody as my "best bud." Again, that
- 6 would be -- that would be unique to my vocabulary.
- 7 Could I have? Maybe.
- 8 But that, normally, no, sir. I would say
- 9 no.
- 10 Would I say he's my best friend? He's a
- 11 very good friend, yes, sir.
- 12 Q Are you Richard Leigh's key man?
- 13 A Richard likes to refer to me as his key
- 14 man.
- 15 Q Are you his acting agent?
- 16 A In a -- I guess in a 40,000 foot
- 17 approach, he will say that from time to time. And
- 18 he'll ask me to speak to people on his behalf, which
- 19 could be implied that I might be an agent for him.
- 20 But best friend? Yes, he's probably one
- 21 of my top three friends of my entire life.
- 22 Q Have you ever told anyone that you are
- 23 Richard Leigh's key man?
- 24 A I have probably used the word "key man"
- 25 in describing my relationship with Richard Leigh.

Ŷ **72**

- 1 Q Is that a yes?
- 2 A That would be a maybe because I don't
- 3 know if I would ever say, "Hey, I'm his key man." I
- 4 might say, "I'm acting as his key man," which --
- 5 Q Have you --
- 6 A -- which has a different meaning in
- 7 Nashville.

	matiock dep tran
8	Q Have you ever told anyone that you are
9	Richard Leigh's acting agent?
10	A I may have.
11	Q Is that your answer?
12	A Yes, sir.
13	Q Is that true?
14	A I believe it to be true.
15	Q Irrespective of your belief, is it true?
16	A I have acted as an agent for Richard
17	Leigh in a very broad sense of the words, but to
18	introduce myself and say that, probably probably
19	not.
20	Q An agent helps a performer get work;
21	correct? That's what an agent does, isn't it?
22	A Yes. And that's kind of why I use that
23	term loosely, because I never really helped him get
24	work. I would help him transition with the work.
25	Richard does not like to be called by 20,
	73
1	30, 40 people. He only wants to talk to one person
2	when he comes to the town.
3	And since I'm his best friend, when he
4	comes to Abingdon, he really only wants to talk to me.
5	He doesn't want, you know, somebody calling him about
6	what kind of wine do you want in your refrigerator or
7	what time do you want to be picked up or this is what
8	you're going to wear.
9	MR. GRIMES: Mark that, please, 3.
10	(8/30/17 email from Olivia Denton to
11	David Matlock re: request for Richard Leigh Mailing Address marked as Matlock
12	Exhibit Number 3)
	Page 61

```
13
     BY MR. GRIMES:
14
                   Exhibit 3, if you look at the second
             Q
15
     email down the page, is an email from you to Olivia
16
     Denton: correct?
17
             Α
                   Second email from me to Olivia -- okay.
18
                   Correct?
             Q
19
                   Yes.
             Α
20
                   And there you write, concerning Richard
21
     Leigh, as his, quote, key man, closed quote, and acting
22
     agent.
23
                   Do you see that?
24
             Α
                   Um-hum.
25
             Q
                   Does that refresh your memory about
                                                             74
 1
    whether you've told anyone that you are Richard Leigh's
 2
     key man and acting agent?
 3
             Α
                   Oh, yeah, I said it here, obviously.
 4
                   Did you start the annual fundraiser at
 5
     the college involving Richard Leigh?
 6
                   Yes. Well, it was a team of people. It
 7
     just wasn't me. It was a team of people.
 8
                   where did you work prior to the college?
             Q
 9
                   Prior to my career in 1991/1992 with the
10
     community college?
11
             Q
                   Yes, sir.
12
                   My job -- my, I guess, public job would
     have been I was in the manufactured housing business.
13
14
                   Working for whom?
             Q
15
                   Oh, no. I was in the banking business.
16
     I'm sorry.
                I was a banker.
17
                   You were a banker working for which bank?
             Q
                             Page 62
```

우

Case 1:18-cv-00031-MFU-PMS Document 72-7 Filed 04/24/19 Page 54 of 250 Pageid#: 1724

- 18 A Central Fidelity Bank.
- 19 Q From when to when?
- 20 A It was in the fall -- it would have been
- 21 in the fall of '91, because the Dean of Students was a
- 22 customer, and he made me aware of a job that I applied
- 23 for in January of '92 -- or I applied for it in the
- 24 fall of '91.

우

- Q You started work with Central Fidelity in
 - 1 the fall of '91?
 - 2 A It could have been the summer. It was
 - 3 late summer, early fall.
 - 4 Q And you worked there until when?
 - 5 A Until I took the job at Virginia
 - 6 Highlands Community College.
 - 7 Q And that was when?
 - 8 A January -- beginning of the semester in
 - 9 January of '92.
- 10 Q So you were at the bank for three or four
- 11 months?
- 12 A Thereabouts, I would say, yeah.
- 13 Q What was your job at the bank?
- 14 A I was in a management trainee program.
- 15 Q Did you leave the bank for a better
- 16 opportunity?
- 17 A If you're using the term "opportunity"
- 18 as you did earlier, by money, the answer is no, because
- 19 I took a pay in cut when I went to the college.
- 20 Did I take it because I felt like I could
- 21 make a better difference in the world? That's why I
- 22 chose the community college.

23 0 Did you perceive it to be a better 24 opportunity? 25 I perceived it as it fit my personality Α Ŷ 1 better, yes, sir. 2 Did you perceive it as a better 3 opportunity? 4 Α I would say so. 5 Prior to the bank, where did you work? 6 I was self-employed and employed in the 7 manufactured housing industry. 8 Did you have a company? Q 9 I worked for the Connor Corporation. Α 10 You also said you were self-employed; Q 11 correct? 12 I just did some freelance -- freelance 13 advising. 14 Advising on what? Q 15 Value of homes. Α 16 Manufactured housing? Q Yes, sir. 17 18 Is that mobile homes or prefabricated 0 homes or what? 19 20 Α All of the -- all of those. 21 Q And when did you go to work in the 22 manufactured housing business? 23 Oh -- upon my discharge of being fully --24 you know, my disability with the Marine Corps, which would have been the summer or late fall -- late summer, 25 우

```
Matlock dep tran
     early fall of '90- -- of '85, I believe, sir.
 1
 2
                   Until when?
             Q
 3
                   Until my employment with Central Fidelity
             Α
 4
     Bank.
                   In the summer or fall of 1991?
 5
             0
 6
                   Thereabouts, yes, sir. I took -- I took
 7
     about a year and a half off. My colon issue
 8
     hospitalized me and I couldn't work and I was extremely
 9
     sick and I had to draw long-term disability. I was
     unable to work.
10
11
                   From?
             Q
12
                   The gap between the manufactured housing
13
     business and the bank.
                   Your long-term disability was from --
14
             Q
15
     from whom?
                 An insurance carrier, a company?
                   Yes, sir.
16
             Α
                   Social Security Administration or who?
17
             0
18
                   No. An insurance company.
             Α
19
                   And you were out of work for about a year
20
     and a half?
21
             Α
                   Somewhere around there, yes, sir.
22
                   But you're able to run now; correct?
             0
23
                   Yes, sir. I had major surgeries to try
24
     to get control of my -- at that time I was in terrible
25
     shape.
                                                              78
 1
                   What's a typical training distance for
             Q
 2
     you?
 3
                   My typical training distance is 3 miles.
             Α
 4
                   And have you run 5Ks?
             Q
 5
             Α
                   Oh, yes, sir.
```

```
Matlock dep tran
 6
                   10Ks?
             Q
 7
                   Not a 10K.
 8
                   MR. HARDY: We've been going for about an
 9
     hour and a half.
10
                   MR. GRIMES: Take a break?
11
                   MR. HARDY: Yes.
12
                   MR. GRIMES: Do you need a break?
13
                   MR. HARDY: I do.
14
                   THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
15
                   MR. GRIMES: All right.
16
                   (A recess was taken from 10:44 a.m. until
17
                    10:57 a.m.)
                   MR. GRIMES: Back on the record.
18
19
     BY MR. GRIMES:
20
                   You told us earlier, Mr. Matlock, that
     "G" stands for governor; is that correct?
21
22
                   That's what I tell my friends. It's kind
23
     of an ego thing. You know, you became an agency head
24
     and in a small town, just as a joke with some of my
     friends, you know, I thought -- I had seen the G plate,
25
 1
     and so I thought how cool would it be, being an agency
 2
     head, if I had a G plate.
 3
                   And you could ask several of my friends,
 4
     and they would tell you I told them it stood for
 5
     governor.
 6
                   Have you told any people at work or any
 7
     of your friends that the G stands for GOP, the Grand
 8
     Old Party?
 9
                   No.
10
                   Do you deny that you've told anyone that
             Q
```

```
Matlock dep tran
11
     the G on your license plate stands for GOP, the Grand
12
     Old Party?
13
                   I don't believe I've ever said that.
             Α
14
             Q
                   Do you deny it?
15
                   I don't believe I've ever said it.
             Α
                   So is it possible you've said that?
16
             Q
17
                   I don't think I would.
             Δ
18
                   Is it possible?
19
                   I think all things are possible, but
20
     that's just not -- that's just not -- I don't think I
21
     would ever do that.
22
                   Is your memory clear on that point?
23
                   I believe it is.
24
                   As clear as on everything else you've
25
     testified here on today?
                                                              80
 1
             Α
                   (Nodding).
 2
                   THE COURT REPORTER: I'm sorry. Did you
 3
     answer?
 4
                   THE WITNESS: Yes. Yes.
 5
     BY MR. GRIMES:
 6
                   Have you ever been fired or resigned or
             Q
 7
     asked to resign from any job?
 8
                   No, sir.
 9
             Q
                   Have you ever been disciplined at any
10
     job?
11
                   No, sir.
             Α
12
                   Who did you interview with prior to
13
     starting work at the Center?
                   There was a selection committee. There
14
15
     were two, three, possibly four interviews in the
```

	Maria Barata dan Arasa
16	Matlock dep tran process.
17	Q with different people on the committee
18	each time?
19	A The actual selection committee, the full
20	selection committee, I believe there were two
21	interviews behind closed doors in which they were in
22	charge of the process and a third in which they it
23	was heavily skewed toward them.
24	Q What does that mean?
25	A There were two closed door full 81
1	interviews like you would do for most employees in a
2	selection process.
3	Then there was a day in which I was at
4	the Center from like nine in the morning until eight in
5	the evening and it ended with a dinner that was hosted
6	by all board members who wanted to attend by the
7	selection committee, and there were informal questions
8	and answers, giving me an opportunity to interact with
9	the full board with the selection committee observing.
10	Q Were the selection committee members not
11	members of the board?
12	A No, sir. The it's my understanding
13	that the selection committee contained a cross-section
14	of people. I don't think they I don't believe they
15	were all board members.
16	Q Who were members of the selection
17	committee?
18	A There was a representative from UVA Wise
19	there. There was a representative from Radford there.

20

Page 68

There was representatives from the Foundation there.

```
Matlock dep tran
21
    There was a representative from VCU. I'm not sure who
     some of the people represented. It was very -- a very
22
23
     broad committee. I think there was about maybe 15
24
     people, would be my guess.
25
                   When were you first told that you had
                                                             82
 1
    been selected?
 2
                   The official announcement came -- it may
 3
     have come the evening after the board meeting.
 4
                   Again, October 2nd, 3rd, 4th, somewhere
 5
    in there there was a board meeting. Early October
 6
    there was a board meeting in which they voted. I
 7
     believe I received a phone call that evening.
 8
                   From who?
             Q
9
                   At that time the chairman of the board.
10
     not the selection committee, but the chairman of the
     board at that time was Senator Carrico. He had just
11
12
     assumed the role I think as chairman at some point.
13
                   So Senator Carrico told -- called you and
     told you you had the job, isn't that what you just
14
15
     said?
16
                   That's what I just said. I'm trying to
17
     make sure. I want to be accurate here.
18
                   I know that there was a phone call where
19
     Senator Carrico called to arrange a meeting to
20
     negotiate the salary.
21
                   The first call, the very first call may
22
     have come from the HR liaison, Miss Joyce Brooks.
23
                   I'm not asking you to guess.
24
                   Yeah.
             Α
25
             Q
                   Are you guessing?
                                                             83
```

1 I'm trying to remember. It would be one 2 of those two. 3 But, yeah, I got a phone call from both 4 of those people. The sequence is a little vague. I 5 don't remember the exact sequence, sir. 6 But one of the persons who called you and told you you had the job was Senator Carrico. 7 8 He needed to set up a -- yes, he wanted 9 to set up a meeting to -- he had been authorized by the 10 selection committee and the board to go into salary 11 negotiations and to execute the contract. 12 And he congratulated you on your new job; 13 correct? 14 I'm not so sure if he used the words 15 "congratulations." I don't even think Miss Brooks did. 16 I think -- the phone call was very professional. 17 Q In your view is the word "congratulations" not professional? 18 19 Well, I think "congratulations" may imply 20 something. But for me, I think it was very 21 professional, the fact that -- you know, I had not 22 signed a contract yet. Maybe congratulations came 23 after it was official. 24 I think that, if I remember correctly, 25 the conversations with both Miss Brooks and 84 1 Senator Carrico were, "The board voted and has selected 2 you and we need to enter into contract negotiations." 3 Now, I was not going to say, "Yes, I'm 4 going to take the job" that night. I did not do that,

Case 1:18-cv-00031-MFU-PMS Document 72-7 Filed 04/24/19 Page 62 of 250 Pageid#: 1732

- because I wanted to see what the salary and benefitswas going to be.
- 7 Q Wait just a minute.
- 8 After you were told that you'd been
- 9 chosen for the job, you did not accept the job because
- 10 you didn't know what the money would be yet?
- 11 A Yeah, there was no -- I was told that
- 12 they had selected me and that we need to arrange a
- 13 meeting to talk about compensation.
- 14 He -- I think he'd been authorized to --
- 15 at that point, he was the chairman -- to negotiate with
- 16 the HR person and UVA on behalf of the board, and I
- 17 think they had given him a range.
- 18 Q Did you accept the job before you knew
- 19 what the job paid?
- 20 A I don't believe so.
- Q Do you know?
- 22 A Well, I mean, I -- I may have said
- 23 something like, as anybody would, "I'm very interested
- 24 in working for you and I look forward to salary
- 25 negotiations," but until I signed a piece of paper, as
 - 1 far as I was concerned, you know, I was the
 - 2 vice president of Virginia Highlands Community College.
 - 3 Q Did you not know what the salary range
 - 4 for the job was when you were seeking the job?
 - 5 A Yes, I knew.
 - 6 Q You had to; right?
- 7 A I knew what the range was, and that's one
- 8 reason why I didn't sign. I had heard rumors that the
- 9 offer was going to be significantly less than

	Harrock dep c. a.,
10	advertised.
11	Q What was advertised?
12	A \$150,000.
13	Q When did you first physically come to the
14	job site and begin work?
15	A November 2nd, 2015.
16	Q When did you accept the job?
17	A At some point between that board meeting
18	and the first of November, we had multiple meetings on
19	the contract and start date, because I did not want to
20	start on November 2nd. I did not want to start until
21	January of I begged. I did not want to start until
22	January of '16.
23	Q And you were told?
24	A That the position would be this amount of
25	money and that I and that they had been authorized 86
1	to give me that amount of money, within that range, and
2	the start date would be November 2nd; that I
3	couldn't I couldn't postpone starting.
4	Q
5	postpone or delay your start for what reason?
6	A I was not I was personally not given a
7	reason.
8	Q When did you give notice to the college
9	that you were leaving?
10	A Probably the day I signed the contract.
11	Q How much notice did you give the college?
12	A You know, I'm not certain. I think it
13	was probably less than two weeks.
14	But the president of the college is a

Case 1:18-cv-00031-MFU-PMS Document 72-7 Filed 04/24/19 Page 64 of 250 Pageid#: 1734

- 15 voting board member, so he had full awareness of the
- 16 whole process once the selection -- once that meeting
- 17 took place at the dinner I spoke of.
- 18 He was not on the selection committee.
- 19 He -- so he knew -- whenever they advertised, "Here's
- 20 our final three people that we're going to be bringing
- 21 to the Center for a day's of activities," to my
- 22 knowledge, that's the first time my current employer
- 23 had knowledge of that.
- 24 Q Have kids from your church ever come to
- 25 your office at the Center --

87

- 1 A Of course.
- 2 Q -- from time to time?
- A And my grandchildren come visit me a lot.
- 4 Q I wasn't asking about your grandchildren,
- 5 actually.

- 6 A Okay. But they are members of my church,
- 7 my wife and my children.
- 8 Q I was -- so the members of the -- of your
- 9 youth group come to your office from time to time?
- 10 A I'm not sure if they always make it to
- 11 the office, but they come to the Center. People that
- 12 I've mentored and if they are in the area, stop in to
- 13 say hello.
- 14 Q During the day on -- on company business,
- 15 so to speak.
- 16 A At all times. I am sometimes there till
- 17 late at night, so I might see them at an event. So to
- 18 say that they only visit me during the daytime would be
- 19 unfair.

20	Q I just asked a simple question. Have
21	members of your church come to see you during your
22	regular office hours at the Center?
23	A Yes.
24	Q What are your job responsibilities as
25	executive director?
	00
1	A Well, to make sure that our agency is the
2	most efficient and effective as it can be, to make sure
3	that we are meeting the mission as well as we can, to
4	make sure that we have the resources necessary to carry
5	out that mission.
6	Q Do you have a supervisor?
7	A I report directly to the board.
8	Q Do you have a supervisor?
9	A As as someone who would like
10	Q Supervise you.
11	A On daily basis?
12	Q Daily, hourly, weekly, monthly, whatever.
13	A No, sir.
14	Q You don't have a supervisor?
15	A No.
16	As an agency head, I think that my
17	structure is just like all the other agency heads in
18	the Commonwealth of Virginia. I don't think I'm any
19	different when it comes to supervision.
20	I have outcomes, key performance
21	indicators. I have board members in and out of the
22	building constantly, if not daily, with extreme
23	interaction.
24	Q Has Senator Carrico served as your

우

25 supervisor at any time?

89

1	Α	According to the Code of Virginia, I
2	believe that	I am directly I directly report to the
3	board of whic	h, currently, Senator Carrico is the
4	chairman.	
5		I don't do regardless of who the
6	chairman woul	d be, I don't do much without support,
7	guidance from	my executive board.
8	Q	Is Senator Carrico getting ready to
9	rotate off th	e board?
10	Α	I believe he rotates off this summer.
11	Q	You believe he does or you know he does?
12	Α	I believe that's the intent.
13	Q	Do you know a Donna Kauffman?
14	А	Extremely well, yes, I do.
15	Q	Who is she?
16	Α	She is the chancellor president of the
17	University of	Virginia College of Wise. She serves on
18	the board, sh	e serves on the executive board. She was
19	treasurer or	secretary for a long time of the executive
20	board.	
21		MR. GRIMES: Mark this, please.
22		(1/26/17 email from Donna Kauffman to
23		David Matlock re: UVA ID Card Office marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 4)
24	BY MR. GRIMES	:
25	Q	Exhibit 4 is an email from Donna Kauffman 90
1	to you dated	January 26, 2017. There she writes, "Hi
2	David. so gre	at to see you again and to meet Adam face

```
Matlock dep tran
 3
     to face."
 4
                   That's Adam Tolbert; correct?
 5
                   Yes, I assume that's who she's speaking
 6
          I think he's the only Adam we have in our
 7
     building, and he's copied up at the top. So, yes, sir.
 8
                   That's a clue, isn't it?
             0
 9
                   I mean, he is copied.
             Α
10
                   The next sentence, she writes, "I called
             Q
     ahead to the ID Card Office to inform them why I signed
11
12
     for Nancy Rivers (even though you report to
     Senator Carrico), so you should be good to go."
13
14
                   So is it true or false that you reported
15
     to Senator Carrico?
16
                   well, as stated, I report to the entire
17
     board of which Senator Carrico is the chairman. So
     obviously when you have a board of 22 people, I'm not
18
19
     going to call all 22 people.
20
                   My primary correspondence has always been
21
    with the chairman and, when necessary, the executive
22
     committee.
23
                   Do you agree that Donna Kauffman said
24
     that you report to Senator Carrico?
25
                   Don't you agree that's what she says
                                                             91
 1
     right here?
 2
             Α
                   well, yeah, that's what she said, yeah.
 3
                   Is that true or false?
             Q
 4
                   Well, it's true in the sense that he's
 5
     the chairman of the executive board. He's the chairman
 6
     of the board and, according to the Code, that's who I
 7
     report to.
```

```
Matlock dep tran
Who does the budget for the Center?
8
             Q
9
                   It's collaborative.
10
                   Who are the collaborators?
             0
11
                   Currently, myself, all department heads.
12
                   And has the composition of the
13
     collaborators changed during your employment?
14
             Α
                   Yes.
15
                   when Mr. Carmack was employed, did you
16
     ask a former employee to help you with the budget
     instead of Mr. Carmack?
17
18
                   No. What I asked a former employee was
19
    for guidance in understanding the budget process.
20
                   Did you ask a former employee for
             Q
21
     guidance and understanding with respect to the budget
22
    process?
23
                   Yes.
             Α
24
                   Who was that former employee?
             Q
25
                   Dr. Rachel Fowlkes, former executive
             Α
                                                              92
 1
     director. She was a great person to guidance because
 2
     she had held that job, and so I had questions that she
 3
    would have a tremendous amount of historical knowledge.
 4
                   Chris Fields, who I worked with at VHCC
 5
    who is vice president of finance who had been the
 6
     budget manager/finance director at the Center for
 7
     somewhere around 15 years maybe and had developed many
 8
     of the early budgets.
 9
             0
                   She was a former employee as well?
10
                   Yeah, both of those folks were former
11
     employees of the Center.
12
                   Did you consider asking Mr. Carmack, your
```

```
Matlock dep tran
     chief financial officer, for help understanding the
13
14
     budget?
15
                   Oh, I did.
             Α
16
             0
                   Did you ask Mr. Carmack for help to
17
     understand the budget?
18
                   Yes.
19
                   Did your job duties require that you
20
     speak from time to time with the Department of Planning
21
     and Budget?
22
                   Yes.
23
             Q
                   What is their role within the context of
24
     the Center and the Foundation, the Department of
25
     Planning and Budget?
                                                             93
 1
                   I don't believe they have a role with
 2
     respect to the Foundation, sir.
 3
                   What about the Center?
             0
 4
                   Well, yes, sir, that's the Department of
     Planning and Budgeting. They work very closely. We
 5
 6
     have a strategic plan that we have to do for the
 7
     Governor's Office every two years, and so they -- they
 8
     are very involved in everything from fiscal needs to
 9
     budget amendments, to, you know, understanding the
10
     allocations and where the money is supposed to go. I
11
     mean, they are exactly what it says; they are the
12
     Department of Planning and Budgeting for State
13
     agencies, of which we are one.
                   Did Mr. Carmack's job as CFO require that
14
15
     he speak with the Department of Planning and Budget?
16
                   Yes.
17
                   At some point was he prohibited from
             Q
```

18	speaking with	Matlock dep tran the Department of Planning and Budget?	
19	Α	No.	
20	Q	When you started working at the Center,	
21	did you have a	a door with a window?	
22	А	Yes, I did.	
23	Q	Did you change that out to a solid door	
24	with no window	v?	
25	А	I did.	
			94
1	Q	And you did that for privacy?	
2	A	I did.	
3	Q	Did you add additional locks to your	
4	office?	y	
5	Α	I did not add additional locks to my	
6	office.	•	
7	Q	How would you describe your relationship)
8	with your pred	decessor?	
9	Α	Dr. Fowlkes.	
10	Q	That would be her name.	
11		How would you describe your relationship)
12	with her?		
13	Α	We speak at the very beginning of the	<u> </u>
14	transition, I	would try to meet with Dr. Fowlkes	
15	monthly and ha	ave lunch with her.	
16		Obviously she had a wealth of knowledge.	•
17	So I think we	have a professional working relationship)
18	that's, I thi	nk, a good relationship.	
19	Q	Was she a Democrat or a Republican?	
20	Α	I I don't know, sir.	
21	Q	Is it your testimony	
22	Α	She's not told me directly what she is.	

23	Matlock dep tran Q Right.
24	But have you heard that she was a
25	Democrat? 95
1	A Well, I can say this. I attended a
2	Democratic rally for Senator Kaine in which she was
3	present.
4	Q All right. That's one indicator, isn't
5	it?
6	Have you heard that she was a Democrat?
7	A I don't believe so.
8	Q Are you certain of that answer?
9	A That someone told me that Rachel Fowlkes
10	was a Democrat?
11	Q No, that you heard she was a Democrat.
12	A I guess the best way for me to answer
13	that to be totally truthful with you is that I would
14	assume she was a Democrat.
15	Q And you assume that based upon what
16	objective data?
17	A Well, she parks beside me when she visits
18	the Center. And I believe that during the last
19	election, she had a couple bumper stickers promoting a
20	candidate from the Democratic Party. I believe that to
21	be true.
22	Q Any other data that led you to assume
23	that Rachel Fowlkes was a Democrat?
24	A No. She Rachel and I never talked
25 ^우	about politics. We talked about the Center's success. 96
1	Q Was artwork put up at the Center to Page 80

```
2
     recognize Dr. Fowlkes' accomplishments at the Center?
 3
             Α
                   Yes.
 4
                   Describe the artwork.
             Q
 5
                   It's a mobile that contains things that
 6
     represent her journey as the executive director of the
 7
     Center. It has like a diploma, a light bulb, a car
 8
     with her license plates on it, just things that depict
 9
     the story of her journey in higher education.
10
                   And an artist was commissioned to create
11
     the artwork; is that correct?
12
             Α
                   That's what I was told.
13
                   Do you remember the name of the artist?
             Q
14
             Α
                   I do.
                   What was the name?
15
             Q
16
                   Her name is Val, V-a-l, Lyle.
17
                   And the cost of the artwork was
             0
     approximately $9,000; correct?
18
19
             Α
                   Well, I believe, only because I have
20
     recent work on this, 9,900 is what was stated in the --
21
                   $9,900; correct?
             Q
22
                   Um-hum, of Foundation funds.
23
                   Did you give orders to take down the
             Q
24
     artwork at some point?
25
                   Did I give orders to take it down?
                                                              97
 1
                   Yes, sir.
             Q
 2
                   No, sir.
             Α
 3
                   Yes, sir.
             Q
 4
                   Was it taken down at some point?
 5
                   Yes, sir.
             Α
 6
                   Upon whose instruction?
             Q
                             Page 81
```

```
7
                   When I arrived at the Center, the
             Α
 8
     building was 20 years old.
9
                   Upon whose instruction?
10
                   It was the recommendation of the
             Α
11
     facility's maintenance team.
12
             Q
                   Did you have input in that decision as
13
     the executive director of the Center?
14
                   well, yeah. Their recommendation made
15
     perfect sense.
16
             Q
                   And you approved that recommendation?
17
                   I really had no choice. Yes, sir, I did
             Α
18
     approve it.
19
             Q
                   You had no choice?
20
                   There was construction work to be done,
21
     sir, so it was either leave a shoddy ceiling or make it
22
     look professional.
23
                   And the mobile was taken down when?
24
                   Oh, I had been there about a year, so
25
     sometime in the winter of '16.
                                                             98
 1
             Q
                   And the mobile was down for how long?
 2
                   I'm going to say approximately 18 months.
 3
                   18 months?
             Q
 4
                   Yes, sir.
 5
             Q
                   And the mobile was then put back up;
 6
     correct?
 7
                   Yes, sir.
             Α
 8
                   After this lawsuit was filed; correct?
             Q
 9
                   Well, yes, sir, I mean, it -- that would
10
     be -- that's a fair statement.
11
             Q
                   The mobile was put back up when?
```

우

	Matiock dep tran
12	A Sometime this early fall, I think.
13	Q Do you remember who took the mobile down?
14	A Well, whoever was working that day.
15	And I believe that the artist assisted as
16	well because she wanted to make sure it was handled
17	with care and she wanted to enhance it and make new
18	pieces for it.
19	Q Didn't Joe Mitchell take down the mobile?
20	A He was the maintenance supervisor at that
21	time.
22	Q Didn't you tell Joe Mitchell to take down
23	the mobile?
24	A No.
25	Q You didn't?
1	A Joe Joe made a recommendation.
2	Q Did employees or members of the board
3	ever inquire about the whereabouts of the mobile?
4	A I never had a single board member inquire
5	about the whereabouts of the mobile.
6	Q Did employees or members of the board
7	ever ask that the mobile be put back up?
8	A The only person that ever asked that the
9	mobile be put back up was Alicia Young and Duffy
10	Carmack.
11	I even had conversations about the delay
12	in getting it put back up with Dr. Fowlkes and
13	explained why it was taking us more than a year.
14	Q Who gave instructions to put the mobile
15	back up?
16	A well, I did. It's a nice piece of art.
	Page 83

```
17
                   Um-hum.
             Q
18
                   The mobile was taken down, you say, to
19
     fix ceiling tiles; correct?
20
                   I didn't say that.
21
                   You didn't?
             0
22
                   was the mobile taken down to fix ceiling
23
    tiles?
24
                   Yes, it was.
             Α
25
                   And how many years did it take to fix the
             Q
    ceiling tiles?
1
 2
                   I think those ceiling tiles were fixed
 3
    within a couple weeks of the mobile being taken down.
 4
             Q
                   Right.
 5
                   Within two weeks the ceiling tiles were
 6
     repaired; correct?
 7
                   That is correct.
             Α
 8
                   But it took another 17 months to get the
             Q
 9
     mobile back; correct?
10
                   That's correct.
             Α
                   Did you hear from anyone that Dr. Fowlkes
11
12
     had indicated that her choice for replacement as CEO
13
     would be Duffy Carmack? Did you ever hear that?
14
                   I heard that from Mr. Carmack.
15
             Q
                   Have you heard that from anybody else?
16
                   No.
                   Like Dr. Fowlkes?
17
             Q
18
             Α
                   No.
19
                   Are you sure?
             Q
20
                   Yeah. I don't think Dr. Fowlkes would
21
     ever tell me -- Dr. Fowlkes is a very professional
                              Page 84
```

- 22 person. She would not say publicly or privately if she
- 23 was endorsing a candidate to replace her. In fact, I
- 24 don't -- no, Dr. Fowlkes did not tell me that.
- Q Did you ever hear why Duffy Carmack was 101
 - 1 not selected to be the executive director?
 - 2 A No, sir. I was not on the selection
 - 3 committee.
 - 4 Q I didn't ask that question.
 - 5 Have you heard from anyone why Duffy
 - 6 Carmack was not selected as executive director?
 - 7 A No, sir.
 - 8 Q He was employed as the CFO prior to your
 - 9 being hired as executive director; correct?
- 10 A That's correct.
- 11 Q And then you obviously had no role in
- 12 hiring him; correct?
- 13 A That's correct.
- 14 Q Did you interact with Duffy Carmack for
- 15 work purposes while you were employed at the Center?
- 16 A I did.
- 17 Q Did you ever make any complaints about
- 18 him to anyone?
- 19 A No.
- 20 Q You were aware that Duffy Carmack was the
- 21 interim executive director after Dr. Fowlkes retired
- 22 and before you came; correct?
- 23 A Yes, sir.
- 24 Q And you didn't place him in that
- 25 position; correct?

102

1 No, sir, I did not. Α 2 Q Were you ever asked to compensate him for 3 serving as executive director? 4 Α No, sir. 5 Q As interim executive director, I should 6 have said. 7 No, sir. Α 8 Did the subject of compensating Duffy Carmack for his work as an interim executive director 9 10 ever come up? 11 Α No, sir. 12 Do you have any knowledge concerning why 13 Assistant General Attorney Elizabeth Griffin made the 14 Foundation a separate entity from the Center in 2016? 15 She did not, sir. The Foundation was a 16 separate entity of the Center on the day it was 17 created. It was not an act of the Attorney General's 18 Office, of our counsel. 19 The Foundation is solely a separate 20 entity of the Foundation -- of the Center and has 21 always been. 22 0 was Elizabeth Griffin involved in any way in the decision to make the Foundation a separate 23 entity from the Center? 24 25 I don't think she was the -- I don't 103 1 know, because I don't know who counsel was when the 2 Foundation was created. 3 Were you involved in the decision to make the Foundation a separate entity from the Center?

Page 86

```
Matlock dep tran
                   No, sir. The Foundation existed before I
 5
 6
     arrived. I had nothing to do with its creation.
 7
                   Do you know how Carmack was paid while he
    worked at CFO? And by that I specifically mean his
 8
9
     source of funding.
10
                   Well, part of his funding came out of
11
     general funds, some nongeneral funds, and we were
     reimbursed for his duties based on an MOU with the
12
13
     Foundation.
14
             Q
                   what's an MOU?
15
                   Memorandum of Understanding.
16
                   Was 25 percent of his compensation paid
17
     by the Foundation?
18
                   I -- I believe that to be true. I do not
     know. I have not looked at that number. That sounds
19
     like -- that sounds like a fair estimate.
20
21
                   And 75 percent by the Center?
             Q
22
                   Of his salary?
             Α
23
                   Yes. sir.
             0
24
                   Yes, sir, that sounds like a fair
25
     estimate.
                                                            104
 1
             Q
                   well, I don't think we need to estimate.
 2
                   What does the MOU say with respect to
 3
     Mr. Carmack's compensation?
                   I don't know, sir.
 4
 5
                   You don't know?
             Q
 6
                   I don't have it in front of me, no, sir.
 7
                   Nor do you have a memory of what it says.
 8
                   I don't think it quite says 25 percent.
 9
     I think that it might say -- you know, exactly, I don't
```

```
Matlock dep tran
10
     know, sir.
11
                   You know, it's -- it's -- it was always a
     moving target that I could never wrap my arms around.
12
13
                   But, again, I would say that's a fair
14
     estimate.
15
                   What was a moving target that you could
             Q
16
     never wrap your arms around?
17
                   Understanding when Mr. Carmack was acting
             Α
18
     for the Foundation and when Mr. Carmack was acting for
19
     the Center.
20
                   And why was that of concern to you?
             Q
21
                   well, because if, in fact, we're only
22
     being reimbursed for 25 percent of his wages, I
    wanted -- I didn't want to -- make sure that -- I
23
24
     didn't want him doing 40 percent of his work. I just
25
    wanted to make sure that everything was fair and
                                                            105
 1
     equitable.
 2
                   And what did you do to help yourself wrap
 3
     your arms around that?
 4
                   I asked Mr. Carmack to keep a log of when
 5
     he was working for the Foundation.
 6
             Q
                   Did you do anything else?
 7
                   I tried to get a understanding of the
 8
     reimbursements to make sure that they were clearly
 9
     reflected.
10
             Q
                   How did you do that?
11
                   Well, I asked for, you know, the
12
     transfers, how it reflected in the budget.
13
             Q
                   You asked who?
14
                   Miss Debbie Hensley.
```

```
Matlock dep tran
15
             Q
                   Who is she?
16
             Α
                   She's the business manager.
17
                   Speaking of Elizabeth Griffin, where was
             Q
     her office?
18
19
             Α
                   I'm going to assume it was in this
20
     building.
21
                   In Richmond.
             0
22
                   Yeah, in Richmond.
23
             0
                   In Richmond.
24
                   And did she have responsibility at the
25
     time for oversight, that is, providing legal advice to
1
     the Center and the Foundation?
 2
                   No, never the Foundation. She was always
 3
     very clear that she was legal counsel for the Center.
 4
             0
                   For the Center?
 5
                   And had nothing whatsoever to do with
 6
     legal counsel for the Foundation.
 7
             Q
                   Speaking of Elizabeth Griffin, do you
     know anything about Mr. Carmack's emails to Elizabeth
 8
 9
     Griffin being blocked in October of 2017?
10
             Α
                   They were not.
11
                   They were not?
             Q
12
             Α
                   They were not.
13
                   How do you know that?
             Q
                   Because when I read the Complaint, I
14
15
     pulled all of our logs, and his emails to Miss Griffin
     were not blocked in October of '17.
16
                   Who was in IT at the time?
17
18
                   Nicky Rhley, Jeff Webb, Adam Tolbert,
19
     Austin Dierks.
```

20	Matlock dep tran Q What was Adam Tolbert's involvement with
21	IT?
22	A He probably answered he did a lot of
23	open tickets. So if someone you know, if your
24	printer didn't work, you couldn't get on the Internet,
25	you were having problems with the the system in any
	107
4	
1	way, you would submit a ticket. And they had a cycle
2	by which people would choose to answer tickets to make
3	sure that we would operate efficiently.
4	Q Did he have a degree in information
5	technology?
6	A No. I believe Adam Tolbert's degree may
7	be business administration.
8	Q You believe it is or you know it is?
9	A No, I would have to say I believe. I
10	don't know.
11	Q But he worked in IT at the Center?
12	A Yes, sir.
13	Q Did you have the power to hire and fire
14	at the Foundation?
15	A Oh, no, sir.
16	Q Stated differently, did you have the
17	ability to remove Mr. Carmack as the CEO of the
18	Foundation?
19	A No.
20	Q Can the Center survive without the
21	Foundation?
22	A Yes.
23	Q Why does the Foundation exist then?
24	A That's the question I asked upon my

1	funds to support the activities of the Center, of which
2	it was not doing.
3	So, yes, we could operate all day long
4	without the help of the Foundation because in my
5	tenure, they were not raising funds to support the
6	Center.
7	Q Do you know what grants are?
8	A Yes, sir.
9	Q What are grants?
10	A Grants are monies distributed to
11	organizations or benefactors to complete a purpose
12	for in which they support. That would be a very
13	broad definition.
14	Q Doesn't the Foundation manage all grants
15	for the Center?
16	A The Foundation manages all grants.
17	Q For the Center. It doesn't support
18	anything other than the Center, does it?
19	A It's self-supported.
20	Q Pardon?
21	A They they supported grants of which
22	yeah, the grants they supported did not support the
23	Center, if if that's where you're headed.

Q The grants that the Foundation managed supported what?

1 A They had entered into an agreement to be 2 a fiscal agent for the Virginia Tobacco Commission to

3 manage grants in our region across, very broadly,

우

```
4 Southwest Virginia, to enhance economic development,
```

- 5 kind of like a -- capital investments. And, so, they
- 6 would award -- the Tobacco Commission would award
- 7 grants to company ABC to make widgets, then the
- 8 Foundation would manage grant ABC and make sure that
- 9 the widgets were being made properly.
- 10 Q Did the grants exceed \$25 million?
- 11 A I'm sure there's times they exceeded more
- 12 than that.
- 13 Q Did you have power to hire and fire at
- 14 the Center?
- 15 A Yes, sir.
- 16 Q Did you have to get approval by anyone to
- 17 hire and fire at the Center?
- 18 A No, sir.
- 19 Q If employees of the Center are terminated
- 20 and they were beyond their probationary period, are
- 21 they eligible to pursue the State grievance procedure?
- 22 A If a employee is terminated --
- 23 Q Yeah.
- 24 A -- and they work -- so if they are
- 25 terminated, how are they going to work? You lost me on 110
- 1 that one, sir.
- 2 So if an employee is terminated and they
- 3 continue to work?
- 4 Q No, sir.
- 5 A Okay. Help me out.
- 6 Q You know what a probationary period is;
- 7 correct?
- 8 A Yes, sir.

		Macrock dep cran
9	Q	If an employee of the Center
10	A	Okay.
11	Q	is beyond her probationary period
12	Α	Okay.
13	Q	and is terminated, can she use the
14	State grievan	ce procedure to challenge her termination?
15	А	I would probably think so. I've never
16	had that happ	en.
17	Q	If employees are terminated pursuant to
18	the Work Forc	e Transition Act or WTA, are they eligible
19	to use the St	ate grievance procedure?
20	А	I would have to consult with an HR
21	professional	on that one. I don't know, sir.
22	Q	How did you first learn of the WTA?
23	А	Through my experience with Virginia
24	Community Col	lege systems.
25	Q	So you say it's while you were working 111
1	for the colle	ge?
2	А	Virginia Highlands Community College,
3	yes, sir.	
4	Q	Have you ever known the WTA to be used
5	before anywhe	re in the State?
6	А	Yes, sir. It's my understanding it's
7	used quite fr	equently.

9 Consultation with DHRM. Α

When did --10 Q

Q

11 Α Department of Human Resource Management.

12 And when did you consult with DHRM and Q

13 learn that?

8

Page 93

And that understanding is based on what?

14	A Well, I first learned about it during my
15	tenure as a vice president at Virginia Highlands
16	Community College.
17	Q What is the process for invoking the WTA?
18	A Well, it's my understanding that you have
19	to be, first of all, in a budget mandated budget
20	reduction. And so if you're mandated, if you're in a
21	period in which the Governor has mandated a budget
22	reduction to your State agency, an option made
23	available to you is WTA. Then you must seek approval
24	from DPB and DHRM.
25	Q DHRM stands for what?
	112
1	A Department of Human Resource Management.
2	
3	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
4	A DPB? Department of Planning and Budgeting.
5	
6	Q Did you ever use the WTA while working at the college?
7	-
8	A Are you referring to Virginia Highlands
9	, ,
10	Q Well, that's did you work for any
10	•
	, ,
12	•
13	
14	•
15	3 , , , 3
16	
17	
18	Southwest Virginia Community College, a lot of our

우

	Macrock dep cran
19	four-year public institutions, other State agencies, I
20	was very aware they had all used the WTA during times
21	of mandated government reductions.
22	Q Did you prepare the paperwork, the WTA
23	paperwork, with respect to any reduction at the Center?
24	A Did I prepare the paperwork?
25	Q Yes, sir.
	113
1	A T proposed the proposed that was about
2	A I prepared the proposal that was shared
	with all legal counsel, DPB and DHRM.
3	Q So you prepared the proposal?
4	A Yes, sir.
5	Q And then you sent it to legal?
6	A I think originally it went to DHRM and
7	DPB, and then I guess they bounce it off legal.
8	Q You guess or you know?
9	A I believe that to be true, yes, sir.
10	Q Did anybody help you prepare the WTA
11	paperwork?
12	A Well, I sought guidance.
13	Q From?
14	A The first place I sought it from was
15	someone who had done many of them, and that was Chris
16	Fields.
17	Q Chris Fields?
18	A Um-hum, former business manager.
19	Q Former employee; correct?
20	A Um-hum, um-hum.
21	MR. KINCER: Yes?
22	THE WITNESS: Yes, yes, former employee.
23	And then I sought guidance from DPB and
	Page 95

24 DHRM. 25 BY MR, GRIMES: 114 우 Who in DPB? 1 Q 2 My Higher Education Center liaison, I'll 3 think of it, Michael Maul. 4 Spell the last name? Q 5 I'm going to say M-a-u-l. 6 Q Where was he? 7 His office is over in the -- the building 8 adjacent to the old courthouse. 9 In Richmond? Q 10 Α Yes, sir. 11 And who did you consult with at DHRM? Q 12 Debbie Rigdon. 13 Also in Richmond? Q 14 Yes, sir. Α 15 Q Before the executive committee of the 16 board approved the use of the WTA, did they know that you were eliminating Carmack's job? 17 18 Yes. Α 19 Q And you're certain of that? 20 I'm very certain of that. Α 21 When did you let them know? Q 22 There was an executive meeting on or 23 about June 30th of 2017 in which I presented my WTA proposal to the five members of the executive board. 24 And did you tell them then that you were 25 Q 115 우

1 getting rid of Carmack's job?

```
Matlock dep tran Well, I -- we -- I told them, yes, we
 2
 3
    were going to -- in the WTA, that Mr. Carmack's,
 4
    Miss Brooks' and Miss Williams' positions would be,
 5
     they would be offered a WTA incentive and that their
 6
     duties would be spread across the Center to make us
 7
    more efficient and more effective.
8
                   And WTA is a -- it's more of a -- it's a
9
     layoff, is what it is.
10
                   A layoff; right?
             0
                   Yes, sir.
11
12
                   So the idea is you lay off the employee
13
     for a period of time and then bring the employee back
14
     at some time; correct?
15
                   I don't think that's the idea. I think
16
     that the -- it depends on the options chosen by the
17
     employee at the time of execution of the WTA.
18
                   So the idea of a layoff is not to bring
     somebody back ever. They are done.
19
20
                   The idea of the layoff is to make the
21
     Center, to make the agency, make the State government
22
     more efficient and more effective to eliminate cost.
23
                   And it is my understanding that those
24
     positions cannot be filled for a two-year period.
25
             Q
                   In your mind as executive director, how
                                                            116
 1
     does a layoff differ from a termination, if at all?
 2
                   Well, a layoff, there was options. A
 3
     termination you say bye. There was incentives. There
 4
     was monetary incentives with this, with this WTA.
 5
                   Was Elizabeth Griffin involved in
             Q
 6
     eliminating Mr. Carmack's job?
```

```
Matlock dep tran
 7
                   Elizabeth Griffin was in the -- in the
 8
     process of the -- she was part of the process for the
 9
     WTA.
10
             Q
                   Is that a yes?
11
                   That's the way I would answer it. I --
12
     yes, sir.
13
             Q
                   Was Senator Carrico involved in
14
     eliminating Mr. Carmack's job?
15
                   Only to the fact that as a member of the
16
     executive board, when I presented the WTA process to
17
     the entire executive board, he was a member of the five
18
     board members that day.
19
                   And who are the five board members?
                   Senator Carrico was chairman or was
20
21
     chairman at that particular time. A gentleman by the
22
     name of Saul Hernandez, a Governor appointee was the
23
     vice chairman, Donna Henry is chancellor/president,
     chancellor of UVA Wise, Brian Hemphill, president of
24
25
     Radford University, and Gene Couch, president of VHCC.
                                                            117
 1
             0
                   Did you reach out to certain board
 2
     members who were not on the executive committee and
 3
     talk with them about eliminating Carmack's job?
 4
                   No.
 5
             Q
                   Never did that?
 6
             Α
 7
                   Did you have the authority to eliminate
 8
     Carmack's job without getting approval from the entire
 9
     board?
10
                   Yes. The Code of Virginia I believe is
11
     very clear that the agency head is responsible for the
```

```
Matlock dep tran
12
     hiring and firing and operation of the Center.
13
                    The board is responsible for the hiring
14
     and firing of the agency head.
15
                    Did any members of the board tell you
16
     that they did not support the layoff?
17
             Α
                    No.
18
             0
                    Do you know a Gary Hearl, H-e-a-r-l?
19
                    I do.
             Α
20
                    Who is that?
             0
21
                    Gary is now the current chairman of
22
     the -- of the Center's Foundation.
23
                    MR. GRIMES: Mark this, please.
24
25
                                                               118
1
                    (Email string January/February 2018
                    between Gary Hearl and David Matlock re:
Restructuring at SW Virginia Higher
 2
                    Education Center marked as Matlock
 3
                    Exhibit Number 5)
 4
     BY MR. GRIMES:
 5
                    Exhibit 5 is an email string. If you
 6
     look at the email at the bottom of the page, January 8,
 7
     2018 --
 8
             Α
                    Okay.
 9
                    -- there the writer states, "David,
10
     regarding the call, could we make it maybe tomorrow?
11
     My father-in-law passed away this weekend and we are
12
     making the arrangements today. Am really disappointed
13
     with the layoffs having to occur."
14
                    Is that what Mr. Hearl said to you?
                    That's what is printed there, yes.
15
16
                    And on the next page you write,
             Q
```

```
Matlock dep tran
17
     January 7, 2018, "Gary, would you be available for a
18
     phone call tomorrow morning and then a possible lunch
19
     together later in the week? David."
20
                   Did I read that correctly?
21
                   That's correct.
             Α
22
                   And what was Mr. Hearl's relationship to
     the Center or the Foundation then?
23
24
                   He had no relationship to the Center
25
     other than his duties as a member of the board for the
                                                            119
 1
     Foundation. He -- he may have been -- I believe he was
 2
     the chairman of the Foundation board that day -- at
 3
     that time.
 4
                   Do you know a Patrick Callebs,
             Q
 5
     C-a-1-1-e-b-s?
 6
             Α
                   I do.
 7
                   Who is that?
             Q
 8
                   He is a member of the Foundation board.
 9
                   What did you tell him about the layoffs?
             Q
10
                   Basically what I told here in the email
11
     that took place on January the 7th; that due to
12
     budgetary shortfalls in the Commonwealth of Virginia,
13
     that we were going to mandate -- these mandated
     reductions resulted in us finding ways that were more
14
15
     efficient and more effective.
                   To get rid of people?
16
             0
17
                   No, to make us more efficient and more
             Α
18
     effective.
19
                   Did that involve getting rid of people?
             Q
20
                   It would -- it resolve -- involved
21
     reduction in force.
```

```
22
             Q
                   Which --
23
                   Very common in being efficient and
             Α
24
     effective.
25
             Q
                   Which required that you get rid of
                                                             120
    people; correct?
1
2
                   It required us to offer people
 3
     incentives.
 4
                   To leave their jobs; correct?
 5
                   Incentives, yes.
 6
                    (1/7/18 email string between Patrick
                   Callebs and David Matlock re:
 7
                   Restructuring at SW Virginia Higher
                   Education Center marked as Matlock
8
                   Exhibit Number 6)
9
     BY MR. GRIMES:
                   Exhibit 6 is an email from you, the
10
             Q
     second one down, January 7, 2018, and you write, "Pat,
11
12
    would you be available for a phone conversation
     tomorrow morning regarding the email below? I value
13
14
    your advice and friendship. David."
15
                   Yes.
             Α
16
             Q
                   Correct?
17
                   That's correct.
18
                   Did Mr. Callebs oppose your reduction in
             Q
19
     force?
20
             Α
                   No.
                   He didn't?
21
             Q
22
             Δ
                   No.
23
                   Do you know Carol Jones?
             Q
24
                    Yes.
             Α
25
                   Who is she?
             Q
                                                              121
```

우

Page 101

		·
1	Α	She's a Foundation board member.
2	Q	Did she oppose your reduction in force?
3	А	No.
4	Q	Did anyone oppose your reduction in
5	force?	
6	Α	There were a couple board members after
7	receiving thi	is email who needed more explanation.
8	Q	They needed more explanation?
9	А	Um-hum. These are Foundation board
10	members. The	ey have no it's a totally separate
11	entity.	
12		(1/7/18 Email String between David Matlock and Carol Jones Re:
13		Restructuring at SW Virginia Higher Education Center marked as Matlock
14		Exhibit Number 7)
15		THE WITNESS: And it was about a
16	different mat	tter.
17	BY MR. GRIMES	5:
18	Q	Exhibit 7 concerns restructuring at the
19	Southwest Vi	rginia Virginia Higher Ed strike
20	that rest	ructuring at Southwest Virginia Higher
21	Education Ce	nter; correct?
22	Α	Um-hum.
23	Q	And those are your words, aren't they?
24	Α	Um-hum.
25		THE COURT REPORTER: If you could answer 122
1	for me.	
2		THE WITNESS: Yes. Yes.
3	BY MR. GRIME	s:
4	Q	The email is from you to Carol Jones
5	Α	Yes.
		Page 102

- 6 -- on January 7, 2018; correct? Q 7 That is correct. 8 There you write, "Carol, would you be Q available for a short phone call with me tomorrow 9 10 afternoon regarding the email below? I value your 11 friendship and advice. Thank you. David." 12 That's what you wrote, isn't it? 13 Α Yes. 14 Q Did she oppose the reduction in force? 15 No, she did not. Α 16 What did you tell her? Q Pat Callebs and Carol Jones had concerns 17 18 about an investigation, and I wanted to make sure they 19 understood there were two separate pieces here. 20 What investigation? Q 21 The Foundation -- OSIG investigated the Α 22 Foundation. 23 Didn't OSIG investigate you? Q 24 Α Yes, sir. But this is a totally separate 25 investigation. OSIG investigated the Foundation. 123 1 Q And not you. 2 OSIG investigated me based on Center 3 activity.
 - 4 OSIG investigated the Foundation based on
 - 5 Foundation activity.
 - 6 Q And what did you tell Miss Jones and what
 - 7 did you tell Mr. Callebs?
 - 8 A That these were totally separate, that --
 - 9 that this was necessary to make us more efficient and
- 10 more effective and that I would hope that the

```
Foundation would do things necessary to do exactly what
11
12
     their bylaws say.
13
                    (1/7/18 email between David Matlock and
                    Joseph Johnson re: Restructuring at SW
                    Virginia Higher Education Center marked
14
                    as Matlock Exhibit Number 8)
15
     BY MR. GRIMES:
16
                   Exhibit 8 is an email from you to Joe
             Q
17
     Johnson dated January 7, 2018; correct?
18
                   That's correct.
19
                   So you sent out a series of emails to
20
     these people on January 7th --
21
                   That's correct.
22
                   -- of 2018; correct?
             0
23
                   That's correct.
24
                   And they all concern what you've written
25
     there, restructuring at Southwest Virginia Higher
                                                            124
 1
     Education Center; correct?
 2
                   That's correct.
 3
             Q
                   And you write there, "Good morning --"
 4
     excuse me, "Good afternoon, Joe. Would you be
 5
     available for a short meeting with me later in the week
 6
     regarding the message below? I value your guidance and
 7
     friendship. Thank you. David."
 8
                   That's what you wrote; correct?
 9
                   That is correct.
             Α
10
                   What did you tell Joe?
             Q
11
                   Basically, I wanted to make sure that Joe
12
     as well as we were talking about Carol and Pat, there
13
     was knowledge of the other ongoing investigation.
14
                   But primarily these were key people in
```

우

15

Case 1:18-cv-00031-MFU-PMS Document 72-7 Filed 04/24/19 Page 96 of 250 Pageid#:

our community. This kind of word would get out. And I
Page 104

- 16 wanted to make sure they had a clear understanding of
- 17 exactly what had taken place. I valued their guidance
- 18 and their friendship.
- 19 Q A clear understanding from the
- 20 perspective of David Matlock; correct?
- 21 A A clear understanding of exactly what was
- 22 written there, based on the guidance from DHRM and DPB.
- 23 Q From David Matlock; correct?
- 24 A Again, sir, I did whatever -- I did what
- 25 was -- my guidance provided me from DHRM and DPB.

125

- 1 O Did Pat and Carol understand that
- 2 Mr. Carmack did nothing wrong with respect to Ed
- 3 Rogers?

우

- 4 A I guess you would have to ask them that,
- 5 sir. I don't know.
- 6 Q Did you tell them that Mr. Carmack did
- 7 anything wrong with respect to Ed Rogers?
- 8 A They read the OSIG investigation,
- 9 their -- the reports, their findings, and they would
- 10 have to draw their own conclusion.
- 11 Q And you defended yourself in front of
- 12 them; correct?
- 13 A Defended myself how, sir?
- 14 Q In any way, shape, or form on the earth.
- 15 A Again, what would I defend myself about?
- 16 Q Did you receive any negative feedback or
- 17 comments from the board after eliminating Mr. Carmack's
- 18 job?
- 19 A Three people from the Center's board
- 20 expressed concerns, I believe it was three, and they

- 21 had discussions with the board chairman and legal
- 22 counsel, Elizabeth Griffin.
- 23 Q And who were they?
- 24 A I believe it was Cheryl Carolco -- Cheryl
- 25 Carrico, we had a new appointee from Lee County, his 126
 - 1 name slips me, and Mr. Steve Cochran. Those were the
 - 2 three board members that after receiving the email --
 - 3 they all received email, both Foundation and the Center
 - 4 board members -- they wanted some guidance as to the
 - 5 process, and legal counsel provided that to them.
 - 6 Q Which would be Elizabeth Griffin;
 - 7 correct?
 - 8 A Yes, sir.
 - 9 Q Joshua Ely was --
 - 10 A Josh, that's the one.
 - 11 Q All right, Josh.
 - 12 -- was very upset about what you did to
 - 13 Duffy Carmack, wasn't he?
 - MR. HARDY: Objection to form.
 - 15 BY MR. GRIMES:
 - 16 Q Go ahead and answer.
 - 17 MR. HARDY: Answer to the best of your
 - 18 ability.
 - 19 THE WITNESS: Okay. He had questions.
 - 20 BY MR. GRIMES:
 - Q He wasn't upset?
 - 22 A I didn't pick up a tone of being upset
 - 23 over the phone. It was more of, "Can you explain this?
 - 24 I'm brand new. I don't -- I don't understand this.
 - 25 How come --" you know, his big concern was -- I believe Page 106

```
우
            1
                it was Josh. It could have been someone else.
            2
                think Josh's concern was, "I come to my very first
            3
                board meeting and you say revenue is good, but then I
            4
                see you say due to budgetary shortfalls in the
            5
                Commonwealth of Virginia, this is what you're going to
            6
                do."
            7
                                He wanted some guidance on how to
            8
                understand that.
            9
                                Because you said at the very first board
                         0
           10
                meeting that he attended, revenue is good, didn't you?
           11
                                Yes, revenue was good.
           12
                         Q
                                And that was true, wasn't it?
           13
                                Yes, that is true.
           14
                                And after that, you got rid of some jobs,
                         0
           15
                including Duffy Carmack; correct?
           16
                                I made the Center more efficient and more
                effective.
           17
                                (1/7/18 email string between David
Matlock and Joshua Ely re: HEC Update
to Board Members marked as Matlock
           18
           19
                                 Exhibit Number 9)
           20
           21
                                MR. GRIMES: What's the number?
           22
                                THE COURT REPORTER: 9.
           23
                BY MR. GRIMES:
           24
                                Exhibit 9 is an email about the middle of
                the page from Joshua Ely to you dated January 4, 2018,
           25
우
```

- 1 three days before you sent the emails to the Foundation
- 2 board members we discussed earlier: correct?
- 3 I would have to look back at the date.

```
Matlock dep tran
 4
     The seventh -- three days, yes.
 5
                   And there Mr. Ely writes, "Hey, David. I
 6
     know that budget shortfalls are always hard to deal
 7
     with and it's impossible to run an institution without
     balanced books and a clear focused team and mission,
 8
 9
     but is there any other area that could be cut without
10
     having folks lose their jobs while continuing to offer
11
     great services and ROI for our citizens? Is this our
12
     absolute only way forward?"
13
                   That's what he said, isn't it?
14
             Α
                   Yes.
15
                   And Mr. Ely later sent a letter to
16
     certain board members, including Gene Couch; correct?
17
                   MR. HARDY: Object to form. Vague.
18
     BY MR. GRIMES:
19
                   Go ahead and answer the question.
             Q
20
                   I'm not aware of what Mr. Ely did.
21
                   Do you know whether Mr. Ely later sent a
             Q
22
     letter to certain board members, including Gene Couch?
23
                   No, no.
24
                   (1/29/18 email string between David
                   Matlock and Elizabeth Griffin marked as
25
                   Matlock Exhibit Number 10)
                                                            129
1
     BY MR. GRIMES:
 2
                   Exhibit 10 is another email string;
             Q
 3
     correct?
 4
             Α
                   Yes.
 5
                   In the email at the bottom of the page,
 6
     the email from you to Elizabeth Griffin dated
 7
     January 29, 2018, in the third sentence, you write,
 8
     "All major key performance indicators reflect an
```

Ŷ

```
Matlock dep tran
9
     increase in Center activity and income since my
10
     arrival."
11
                   Was that true?
12
             Α
                   Yes.
13
             Q
                   And then the email from Elizabeth Griffin
14
     to you at the top of the page, January 29, 2018, she
     writes, "David, I believe all we need for you to do at
15
16
     this time is schedule the call with Joshua Ely. The
17
     three of us should probably chat right before that
     call."
18
19
                   Who are the three of you?
20
                   Looks like she's copied Senator Carrico.
21
                   So I think that her thoughts there were
     that if it's, because of FOIA, she, you know, it
22
23
     couldn't be a conversation with the entire board.
24
                   So the three players that she's talking
25
     about are herself and Bill Carrico and you; correct?
                                                            130
1
                   Yes, the chairman, um-hum.
             Α
 2
                   "The argument Duffy is making is that if
 3
     revenues and activity are up at the Center, then why
     eliminate three positions."
 4
 5
                   And she tells you, "Don't respond to that
     now"; correct?
 6
 7
                   That's what it reads, yes, sir.
             Α
 8
                   "But you need to be prepared to address
             Q
 9
     it with Joshua Ely"; correct?
10
             Α
                   Correct.
11
             Q
                   You respond, "I got it," with two
     exclamation points; correct?
12
13
                   Um-hum.
             Α
```

```
Matlock dep tran
          14
                       Q
                              "Easy to explain. I got this"; correct?
          15
                              That's true.
                              Who is Steve Cochran?
          16
                       Q
          17
                              He is a board member that represents --
          18
               he's -- I believe he represents -- he's a Governor
          19
               appointee. He represents the region of business and
          20
               industry.
          21
                              Did he state that your termination of
          22
               Duffy Carmack gave Mr. Carmack grounds for a
          23
               retaliation suit against the Center?
          24
                              I'm not sure if he stated exactly that,
          25
               because we didn't terminate Mr. Carmack. It was never
우
                                                                       131
               a termination.
           1
           2
                              It was a layoff?
                       Q
           3
                       Α
                              It was a WTA process, yes, sir.
           4
                              when's he coming back to work for the
                       Q
           5
               Center?
           6
                              I'm not going to fill in his position,
                       Α
           7
               sir.
           8
                              Even as a janitor or something?
                       Q
           9
                              He could apply. We have an opening.
          10
                              (1/4/18 email string between Elizabeth
                              Griffin and Steven Cochran, Senator
          11
                              Carrico, David Matlock re: HEC Update to
                              Board Members marked as Matlock Exhibit
          12
                              Number 11)
          13
               BY MR. GRIMES:
          14
                              Exhibit 11.
                       Q
          15
                              Well, would he have to interview with
          16
               you?
          17
                              No. He'd interview with a committee.
          18
                              I try not to be involved in the hiring
```

19	Matlock dep tran process, you know. We have a when we were UVA and
20	now with DHRM, there's pretty strict guidelines on how
21	that works and there's a process and a matrix and boxes
22	have to be checked. And so I, you know, I don't
23	micromanage that way.
24	Q Exhibit 11 is another string of emails;
25	correct?
	132
1	A Yes, sir.
2	Q Let's look at the email at the bottom of
3	the second page of this exhibit
4	A Okay.
5	Q from Steve Cochran to Elizabeth
6	Griffin copied to Bill Carrico and you and Mark
7	Herring; correct?
8	A Correct.
9	Q And Mark Herring, for the record, is the
10	Attorney General for Commonwealth of Virginia; correct?
11	A That's correct.
12	Q And there he writes, dated January 4,
13	2018, "As a member of the board and a human resources
14	professional, I am very concerned that this action will
15	give Mr. Carmack grounds to file a charge of
16	retaliation in response to him being" excuse me
17	" him raising concerns about the working conditions
18	at the Center.
19	Does that refresh your recollection about
20	Mr. Cochran saying that he thought Mr. Carmack may have
21	grounds for a retaliation suit? Do you remember now?
22	A Well, yes, sir. This email is made to
23	Elizabeth, and I was copied. But he never made a

```
Matlock dep tran
               direct statement to me.
          24
          25
                              But you read the emails you're copied on,
우
           1
               do you not?
           2
                              I do most of the time. I can't say I
           3
               read them all.
                              Cheryl Carrico also expressed concern
           4
           5
               about what you were doing, didn't she?
           6
                              Yes, sir. Cheryl Carrico, Josh Ely and
           7
               Steve Cochran were the three that needed further
           8
               explanation.
           9
                              (January 2018 email string between Cheryl
                              Carrico, Elizabeth Griffin, Senator
          10
                              Carrico, David Matlock re: HEC update to
                              Board members marked as Matlock Exhibit
          11
                              Number 12)
          12
               BY MR. GRIMES:
          13
                              Exhibit 12, if you look at the second
                       Q
          14
               page, there's an email from Cheryl Carrico to you dated
          15
               January 4, 2018; correct?
          16
                              Yes.
          17
                              And there she writes, after talking about
               Internet connectivity issues in Pennsylvania, she
          18
          19
               writes, "Each meeting I have attended and at points in
          20
               between you report the finances are being good."
          21
                              And that was true, wasn't it?
          22
                       Α
                              Yes.
          23
                              If it were not true, you would not have
                       0
          24
               said it, would you?
          25
                              No. Finances were good.
                                                                       134
           1
                              "That the Center's revenue is up and
           2
               costs are down."
                                       Page 112
```

	Macrock dep cran
3	And you said that, didn't you?
4	A Yeah. We had nongeneral revenue has
5	gone up and nonvariable, nonfixed costs, we've worked
6	on getting those under control.
7	Q You also reported being understaffed by
8	positions
9	A Yes.
10	Q at the last two board meetings.
11	And that's what you have said; isn't it?
12	A That is correct.
13	Q "The \$108,058," that's one zero eight,
14	comma, zero five eight, "mentioned below is less than
15	the total salaries will be, likely much less when
16	benefits are included, so the number of people and
17	positions is odd to me. The positions of two people
18	are as the leads of those groups. It seems that these
19	positions are essential to the Center's business, and I
20	am unclear how these positions are the ones to
21	eliminate."
22	That's what she said, isn't it?
23	A That is what she said.
24	Q So some members of the board did not at
25	all agree with what you were doing, did they?
1	A Three out of 22 asked for additional
2	clarification.
3	Q And opposed what you were doing?
4	A I believe, sir, that at the conclusion of
5	the conference call, all three said they understood.
6	Q You believe that?
7	A I do, because they never mentioned it at
	Page 113

```
8
     another board meeting.
 9
                   was there also a discussion of
             0
10
     restructuring the board about the same time?
11
                    I don't think they've ever talked about
12
     restructuring the board.
13
                   The board? The governing board?
                    (1/7/18 and 4/1/18 emails between Danny Dixon and David Matlock RE: HEC Update
14
                    to Board members marked as Matlock
15
                    Exhibit Number 13)
16
17
     BY MR. GRIMES:
18
                    Exhibit 13 is an email from Danny Dixon
19
     to you of January 7, 2018.
20
                    Who is Danny Dixon?
21
                    He's a former board member.
22
                    He writes, "David, after our last
             Q
23
     conversation and my receipt of a letter from the
24
     Governor, I appear a bit uncertain about where I stand
25
     relative to the board. I understand you to say that
                                                              136
 1
     the Governor was planning to restructure the board."
 2
                    That's what he writes.
 3
             Q
                    Did you tell somebody that the Governor
 4
     was planning to restructure the board?
 5
                    No. The Governor, his appointees have a
     term limit.
 6
 7
                    And obviously what happened there is
 8
     Danny, his term expired, and he got a letter from the
 9
     Governor, and he was replaced by somebody else.
10
             Q
                    And do you know where the letter from the
     Governor is?
11
12
                    No. sir.
                              That would -- I would not be
                              Page 114
```

```
13
     included.
14
                   I probably may have gotten copied. My
15
     administrative assistant may have gotten copied.
16
                   But I don't routinely see those. I
17
     sometimes see the press releases, because every time
     the Governor appoints people to boards and agencies
18
19
     across the State, his press secretary does a press
20
     release, and sometimes I get those.
21
                   Where is your response to this email?
22
                   I'm not sure if there was one, other than
23
    maybe a phone call.
24
                   Danny was coming in and out of the
25
     building quite a bit then. He was leaving a job at the
 1
    Center, and so --
 2
                   Do you have a memory of responding to
 3
    this email?
 4
             Α
                   No.
 5
                   Is there a reason why HR was not switched
 6
    from UVA to DHRM until after the alleged restructuring
 7
    was done?
 8
                   Oh, yeah. Transfer from UVA to DHRM was
 9
    not initiated by the Southwest Virginia Higher
10
     Education Center, our agency. We weren't involved. We
    didn't have a choice. That time line was set by UVA.
11
12
             0
                   Rachel Fowlkes was identified in
13
    defendant's discovery responses as having knowledge
14
     that the Center was developing a WTA plan.
15
                   Are you aware of that?
16
             Α
                   Yes. I consulted with Rachel.
17
                   When you do something of this magnitude,
```

우

	Macrock dep cran
18	I wanted to make sure that the plan was going to not
19	only make us efficient and effective, but sustainable.
20	I valued the opinion of the former executive director,
21	and I wanted to make sure that I got her her private
22	counseling feedback on that.
23	Q When did you do that?
24	A I believe it was in February of '17.
25	Q How
	138
1	A Co Fohmusmy of 117
1	A So February of yeah, February of '17.
2	Q How did you do that?
3	A She was I believe she was there taking
4	a class at the Center, and I asked her if we could have
5	a conversation. We had several conversations during
6	that time; some over lunch, some in my office, some
7	just at a couch and chair in the lobby.
8	I believe that conversation took place in
9	my office.
10	Q Are you aware of any emails to or from
11	Dr. Fowlkes about the WTA plan?
12	A No.
13	Q Similarly with respect to Chris Fields,
14	she was employed at the Center before Carmack; correct?
15	A That's correct.
16	Q And she was identified by the defendants
17	as someone having knowledge of the WTA plan.

18 What did she know about it?

19 A Before my first trip -- okay. So if we

20 go back to the summer of '16, I received correspondence

21 from the Governor's Office about fiscal year '15,

22 fiscal year '16, fiscal year '17 and potentially fiscal Page 116

- 23 year '18 budget reductions, and they were asking for
- 24 our plans.

우

- We got a reminder in September of '16 139
- before I had been there a year, so I -- I reached out
- 2 to Miss Fields to ask her how she might respond to this
- 3 in her history.
- 4 And then in the early spring or late
- 5 winter, February, before my first trip to DHRM and DPB,
- 6 I asked her for templates of how she did the last one
- 7 at VHCC; could I see her templates so I had a good
- 8 understanding. And I had her to walk me through the
- 9 process about my responsibilities to DPB and DHRM.
- 10 Q Miss Fields was moved to the college by
- 11 Dr. Fowlkes; correct?
- 12 A You mean she was hired by Dr. Fowlkes?
- 13 Q She was moved to the college by
- 14 Dr. Fowlkes; correct?
- 15 A "She was moved," I don't understand that
- 16 question.
- 17 Q You don't?
- 18 A Because Dr. Fowlkes had nothing to do
- 19 with the college because we're referring to VHCC today.
- 20 Q Dr. Fowlkes -- I didn't mean to cut you
- 21 off.

우

- 22 A Okay.
- 23 Q Finish your answer.
- 24 A Dr. Fowlkes had no authority at the
- 25 community college, so she couldn't move Chris.

140

1	Matlock dep tran Q Chris Fields left the Center, did she
2	not?
3	A She did.
4	Q And went to work where?
5	A At the community college.
6	Q Did you ever consider bringing Fields
7	back after firing Mr. Carmack?
8	A No.
9	Q Why are you getting Chris Fields' input
10	into decisions at the Center when she was a former
11	employee?
12	A For the same reason I sought Rachel
13	Fowlkes. They were there from the beginning,
14	basically. They had a long history. They understood
15	institutional history, policies and procedures,
16	sustainability.
17	As I developed my WTA plan, I needed to
18	ask people who had a long history, will this work, is
19	there a flaw. I mean, I'm not going to do anything
20	without good, good advice.
21	(5/25/17 email from Christine Fields to David Matlock with attached VHCC
22	Restructuring Proposal Final October 2014 marked as Matlock Exhibit Number
23	14)
24	BY MR. GRIMES:
25	Q Exhibit 14 is an email from Chris Fields 141
1	to you dated May 25, 2017, and she writes there,
2	"David, here's the proposal sent to VCCS in 2014";
3	correct?
4	A That is correct.
5	Q And so you solicited this information
	Page 118

```
Matlock dep tran
 6
     from Chris Fields; correct?
 7
              Α
                    Um-hum.
 8
                    THE COURT REPORTER: I'm sorry?
 9
                    THE WITNESS: Yes. I needed to write a
     proposal of my own, and I just sought her guidance.
10
                    (5/25/17 email from Christine Fields to David Matlock re: VHCC's Cover Letter to
11
12
                    DHRM for WTA Request and VHCC Memorandum
                    of 11/19/14 from Debbie Rigdon to Laura
13
                    McClellan, Dr. Christopher Lee and Dr.
                    Gene C. Couch, Jr. RE: VHCC Eligibility for VRS Coverage of WTA Costs marked as
14
                    Matlock Exhibit Number 15)
15
16
     BY MR. GRIMES:
17
                    Did you ever discuss with Miss Fields
              Q
     what jobs you were eliminating?
18
19
                    I discussed with Miss Fields about the
20
     possibility of eliminating up to six positions, and if
21
     I did such a thing, based on her 15 years of
22
     experience, was that sustainable.
23
                    What does "sustainable" mean?
24
                    Is it going to work.
25
                    Could you sell it?
              0
                                                                142
 1
                    Not that I could sell it. I wasn't
 2
     interested in selling it. I was interested in being
 3
     efficient and effective and if we made these changes
 4
     with increased revenue by decreasing expenses, was
 5
     this -- was this model, could the -- could the workload
 6
     be sustained by -- without hiring anybody else.
 7
              Q
                    So we have Exhibit 15.
 8
                    Did you ever seek input from your chief
 9
     financial officer about eliminating the positions?
10
              Α
                    No.
```

	11	Matlock dep tran Q You didn't want to know what he had to
	12	say, did you?
	13	A I had reason to believe that he would
	14	react negatively.
	15	Q If you wanted to know what he had to say,
	16	you would have asked him; correct?
	17	A If I wanted to know his opinion on the
	18	WTA, yes, sir, I would have asked him.
	19	Q Okay. And why did you have reason to
	20	believe that he would react negatively?
	21	A Things I had been told in the community.
	22	Q By whom?
	23	A I can't recall the gentleman's name right
	24	now.
0	25	Q Are you sure you can't recall it?
4		143
	1	A It was at a party.
	2	A It was at a party. Q And you recall it, don't you? You know
	3	who it is?
	4	A No. I recall a statement that was made.
	5	The fact that a WTA was going to be
	6	executed did not require input from the CFO.
	7	Q That's not what I asked you.
	8	You recall the gentleman's name, don't
	9	you?
	10	A No.
	11	Q It was at a party. Where?
	12	A I don't recall.
	13	
		Q In the State of Virginia somewhere?
	1/	A Drobably
	14 15	A Probably.
	14 15	Q At somebody's house?

```
Matlock dep tran
16
             Α
                   I believe it was a reception.
17
                   A reception where?
             Q
                   I believe it was in Bristol.
18
19
             Q
                   Where in Bristol?
                   It could have been one of several places.
20
21
     It's been so long ago...
22
                   Why is your memory foggy on this
23
     particular point?
24
                   Because I didn't take it -- take merit in
25
     it. I just -- you know, I blew it off as a party joke.
1
             Q
                   Um-hum. And what was the joke? What did
 2
     he say?
 3
                   Mr. Carmack had made a comment that he
 4
    would make sure that he had my job within a year and I
 5
    would be gone.
 6
             Q
                   Um-hum. And that's what the gentleman
 7
     said to you?
 8
                   That's what I heard. I'm not quite
 9
     sure -- I'm assuming it was a man's voice. I
10
     overheard. I mean, it wasn't like I got dragged, "Hey,
11
     David, let me tell you something."
12
                   I heard someone talking in which I
13
     overheard, we'll call it, water faucet gossip.
14
                   But you said a moment ago that the
15
     gentleman said to you Mr. Carmack will have your job
16
     within a year.
17
             Α
                   That's what I heard, yeah.
18
                   But I didn't let that affect my
                 I just knew that -- I just knew that
19
20
     because Mr. Carmack's job was so intertwined with the
```

```
Matlock dep tran
          21
               finances of the Center, that not involving him was the
          22
               best way.
          23
                              But that's not my question.
                       Q
          24
                       Α
                             Okay.
          25
                              I'm asking you about the party.
                       0
우
                                                                      145
           1
                              Were you there with your wife?
           2
                              No. It wasn't a -- it was a reception.
                       Α
           3
                       0
                              Reception for what?
           4
                              I have no idea. I attend quite a few
                       Α
           5
               galas and events.
           6
                             And when you heard the statement said,
           7
               did you look and see who was making the statement?
           8
                             No. I just walked away because I've
           9
               learned a long time in life that I shouldn't focus on
               things I can't control.
          10
          11
                       Q
                             And the party was in Bristol.
          12
                             Do you remember the month?
          13
                             No.
                       Α
          14
                             Or the year?
          15
                             No. It may have been -- it was very
          16
               close to my appointment, I mean, like the first couple
          17
               weeks I had gotten the job.
          18
                             That much you're sure of.
          19
                             Well, it was early on in my
          20
               administration. It was early. It was early.
          21
                             Do you remember anything else about the
          22
               party --
          23
                       Α
                              No.
          24
                              -- or can you tell us one other human who
               was there? Even one.
          25
우
                                                                       146
```

```
1
             Α
                   I assume there was, you know, council
 2
     members if it was in Bristol, I mean, you know.
 3
                   So your testimony is you went to a
 4
     reception; correct?
 5
                   You say yes.
 6
             Α
                   Yes, I went to a event.
 7
                   Now it's an event. You went to an event;
             0
 8
     correct?
 9
                   That's correct.
             Α
10
                   And you can't remember a single person
             Q
11
    who was there other than yourself?
12
                   Well, I mean, there were council members
     there, there were community members on. I mean, I
13
14
    could go and on. There was board members of the
15
     Foundation there. I'm sure, you know, it was -- it was
16
     an event like that, an event that had hundreds of
17
     people at it.
18
             Q
                   Looking back, what event would council
19
     members and board members and you have been at about
20
     that time?
21
                   My best guess, if I had to guess -- and,
22
     again, I just blew this off -- would have been the
23
     Bristol Chamber of Commerce Award Dinner. It's held
24
     every December. Hundreds, hundreds of people there. I
25
     think I was introduced as the new executive director.
                                                            147
 1
                   Do you remember that much?
             Q
 2
                   No. I just said I think. I don't
 3
     recall.
                   But something had to happen to make me
 4
                            Page 123
```

5 the topic of some guys having, you know, conversation 6 around a water faucet. 7 Q And are you certain that any one person 8 was there? Can you give us one, just one name? 9 I'm sure the president of VHCC was there. 10 I can't understand you, sir. Q 11 I'm sure the president of VHCC was there. 12 I would assume he would be there. 13 You would assume or you have a memory of 14 him being there? 15 Α I'll say I believe he was there. 16 Could you be wrong? Q Oh, yes, sir, I can always be wrong. 17 18 So what did you discuss with Jeff Webb Q 19 about eliminating Duffy Carmack's job? 20 well, Jeff has been at the Center since 21 day one. And in the WTA proposal, I consulted him to 22 see if we did these things, if these things were done, 23 would the Center be sustainable, can that workload be 24 distributed. 25 0 Is that what you discussed with Jeff 148 1 webb? 2

I believe it to be, yes, sir. Α

3 Q Well, what -- now, do you have a memory

4 of it or you just believe it?

5 Well, I mean, I had several meetings with

6 Jeff where I would, because he had been there since the

7 day the Center opened, where I would ask him to

8 clarify, you know, how operations worked, how business

9 flowed. I would explain my understanding, was my

- 10 understanding correct, am I missing something here.
- 11 Q Let's try to get at it this way. What
- 12 did Jeff Webb tell you about eliminating Duffy
- 13 Carmack's job?
- 14 A Well, I think that he probably said that
- 15 my plan as I presented it to him was sustainable.
- 16 Q You think that he probably said that?
- 17 A That's correct.
- 18 Q In -- in other words, you don't remember;
- 19 correct?
- 20 A Well, that's what I remember.
- 21 Q What did you discuss with Kathy --
- 22 A Hietala.
- 23 Q Hietala.
- 24 -- about eliminating Duffy Carmack's job?
- A Again, discussions with her centered
 149
 - 1 around the WTA process and not just one position;
 - 2 multiple positions. She had been there a very long
 - 3 time, been the administrative assistant to Dr. Rachel
 - 4 Fowlkes.
 - 5 Q What did she tell you?
 - 6 A She thought that the plan would probably
 - 7 be sustainable.
 - 8 Q What did you discuss with Joyce Brooks
 - 9 about eliminating Duffy Carmack's job?
- 10 A I really didn't discuss much with Joyce
- 11 Brooks because she was part of the process. And so,
- 12 therefore, I kept her out of the majority of the
- 13 conversations. I didn't bring her into the
- 14 sustainability piece at all.

	Macrock dep tran
15	Q Adam go ahead.
16	A She was on a need-to-know basis because
17	she was in HR, so I just didn't want her to know
18	things.
19	Q You didn't want her to know things
20	because she was in HR.
21	A I didn't want her to know things because
22	she was part of the process, is the primary reason.
23	Q What did you discuss with Adam Tolbert
24	about eliminating Duffy Carmack's job?
25	A Again, I had discussion with Adam about 150
1	the entire WTA process with multiple positions to make
2	sure that my decision-making, my rationale, was solid.
3	Q Did you tell Tim Sadler, the OSIG
4	investigator, that you were firing or had fired
5	Carmack?
6	A No.
7	Q You never did that.
8	A I told Mr. Sadler that, when he called
9	me, before he could say probably a sentence, that I was
10	in the process I was in the middle this was in
11	October of '17 that I was in the middle of a WTA
12	process; should I stop.
13	Q Should you stop what?
14	A Should I stop the WTA process.
15	Q Should you fire or not fire Duffy
16	Carmack?
17	A No, sir, should I stop the
18	Mr. Carmack's name was never mentioned by Mr. Sadler.
19	It was the WTA process; should I stop the WTA process

우

		•
	20	until the investigation was over.
	21	Q Was Mr. Carmack's name mentioned by you?
	22	A I mentioned everybody involved in the WTA
	23	process.
	24	Q Including Duffy Carmack?
<u>!</u>	25	A Yes, of which Mr. Sadler said he asked 151
	1	for my timeline, and then he said, "Continue with your
	2	WTA." He would not disclose who had made the call.
	3	Q But you knew Duffy Carmack had made the
	4	call; correct?
	5	A No, I did not know that.
	6	Q You didn't?
	7	A NO.
	8	Q You never knew it?
	9	A I knew it on January 4th of 2018 when
	10	Mr. Carmack looked me in the eye and said, "You know
	11	I'm the one that called."
	12	Q Is your memory clear on that point is
	13	your memory clear on that?
	14	A I remember because of yes.
	15	Q But you don't remember who stated at the
	16	reception that reception or event or whatever it
	17	was, that Duffy Carmack would have your job within a
	18	year?
	19	A It was at a party. It was I had been
	20	on the job early on. It didn't bother me.
	21	Q It didn't bother you.
	22	A No.
	23	Q Not at all.
	24	A No. I gave Mr. Carmack outstanding
		- 427

우

25 evaluations. 우 152 1 Who have you hired since the time you 2 started at the Center? 3 Hired? 4 Q Hired or promoted. 5 The primary hire would be Joe Mitchell. 6 He is now the maintenance facilities manager. 7 we hired a couple of hourly people in conference services. We've hired a couple people in --8 9 we had a couple work students. We just hired a new 10 loans collection person in the tobacco loan collection 11 area. We've had a couple of hourly people for the 12 testing center. 13 And you promoted Adam Tolbert to head of Q 14 Human Resources; correct? 15 He is in charge of HR, yes. Α 16 Q And you were involved in that decision; 17 right? 18 Yes, it was part of the WTA process. Α 19 That he would become the head of HR? Q 20 That's correct. 21 And his HR experience was what before Q 22 that? 23 He had been training, had gone through 24 all the training with UVA, been signed off by UVA, gone 25 through and gotten their approval, we had gotten their Ŷ 153

1 letter of approval and --

2 Q In other words, Adam Tolbert's job at

```
Matlock dep tran
Human Resources at the Center is his first job in HR;
 3
 4
     correct?
 5
             Α
                    Yes.
 6
             Q
                    And Ricky Rhley, R-h-l-e-y --
 7
             Α
                    Nicky.
 8
                    -- became the assistant manager of
 9
     information technology; correct?
10
                    I'm not quite sure if that's exactly her
11
     title. She is over information systems. She's
12
     day-to-day manager of IT operations.
13
                    And you put her in that position;
             Q
14
     correct?
15
                    Part of the WTA process was trying to
16
     explain to DHRM how we would distribute duties in an
17
     equitable manner to make us more efficient and
18
     effective so that we would be sustainable and, yes,
19
     that was a result of that.
                   That's a yes, isn't it?
20
             0
21
                    Yes.
             Α
22
                   And Jeff Webb became IT manager and
             0
23
     director of operations; correct?
24
                    He was already IT manager. He just
25
     assumed some responsibilities in operations.
                                                             154
1
             Q
                   As the director of operations, yes.
 2
                    And you put him in that position;
 3
     correct?
 4
             Α
                    Yes.
 5
                   And Sonia Vanhook was put in the new
 6
     position involving education programs offered by the
 7
     Center; correct?
```

Page 129

```
Matlock dep tran
8
                   Yes.
             Α
9
             Q
                   And Joe Mitchell was put into the
     position of director of maintenance; correct?
10
11
                   He was put in that position in the summer
     of '17, I believe.
12
13
                   And you made all those promotions;
             Q
14
     correct?
15
                   Yes.
             Α
16
                   Have you unfrozen any positions while
             Q
    working for the Center?
17
18
                   Yes, we -- we have some positions that we
     would like to fill in the very near future.
19
20
                   What positions have you unfrozen?
             Q
21
                   We had a marketing position that was
22
     frozen and we needed -- we needed, you know, to
23
     increase our awareness, increase -- so marketing is
24
     key.
25
                   Marketing is key; correct? It's a very
             Q
 1
     important position, isn't it?
 2
                   Um-hum.
             Α
 3
                   Say yes.
             Q
 4
                   Yes.
             Α
 5
                   And that position is now unfrozen and
 6
     you're looking for a marketing person; correct?
 7
                   We have not advertised yet.
             Α
 8
                   But you're looking for a marketing
             Q
     person, aren't you?
 9
10
                   At some point in the future, yes, sir, we
11
     will attempt to, if the budget allows, we will attempt
12
     to hire a marketing position.
```

```
Matlock dep tran
                   What other positions have you unfrozen?
13
             Q
                   I believe that's the only one I've
14
15
     unfrozen, sir.
16
                   Kathy Hietala?
             0
17
                   Yes, sir.
18
             0
                   Does her mother work at the Center?
19
                   No, Kathy Heitala's mother does not work
20
     at the Center.
21
                   Hannah Hietala, who is that?
             Q
22
                   She is the conference services event
23
     planner.
24
                   And just, by chance, are Hannah Hietala
     and Kathy Hietala related?
25
                                                             156
1
             Α
                   Yes.
2
                   In what way are they related?
             Q
 3
                   Kathy is the mother, Hannah is the
 4
    daughter.
 5
                   When did Hannah come to work for the
             Q
 6
    Center?
7
                   Mr. Carmack hired her when he was
8
     interim.
9
                   Did you unfreeze a position so that she
10
     could work there at the Center?
11
                   No.
12
                   Did you unfreeze a position to put her in
13
     another position?
14
             Α
                   No.
15
                   Was there a time when you told Hannah
16
     that she would have a full-time position at the Center?
17
                   No.
```

Page 131

```
Matlock dep tran
18
                   How long have you known Joe Mitchell?
             Q
19
             Α
                   I've known him since 1986.
20
                   And you know he's a Republican; correct?
             Q
21
                   I did not know that.
22
                   As you sit here today, you did not know
23
     he was a Republican?
24
             Α
                   No.
25
                   And Joe changes when the wind blows.
                                                            157
 1
             Q
                   was he interviewed by a selection
 2
     committee?
 3
                   Yes, he was.
 4
                   Who sat on the committee?
             Q
 5
                   Vice chairman Saul Hernandez, Joyce
 6
     Brooks, I think Doug Viers was on that committee, and I
 7
     believe there was one other community member at large.
 8
             Q
                   Did you approve Joe Mitchell's hire?
 9
             Α
                   The approval was given at UVA, but, yes,
10
     I endorsed it.
11
                   Did Joe Mitchell have a contract with the
12
     college?
13
                   Joe Mitchell was a faculty member at
     VHCC, so, yes, he had a -- I think faculty members work
14
15
     on a 12-month contract.
16
                   Did Duffy Carmack ever ask you why
     Mitchell would disappear out of payroll?
17
18
                   No.
19
                   Did you ever tell Mr. Carmack to leave it
             Q
20
     alone?
21
             Α
                   No.
22
                   Did you and Joyce Brooks ever speak about
```

```
Matlock dep tran
23
     what to do with Mitchell's employment?
24
                   The fact that we were going to hire him.
                   Did Miss Brooks ever tell you that Duffy
158
25
             Q
 1
     Carmack was asking about Mitchell?
 2
             Α
                   No.
 3
                   When you posted Mitchell's position, did
 4
     you say it had to be a current UVA employee?
 5
                   I don't believe so.
 6
             Q
                   Could you be wrong about that?
 7
                   I could be. But we interviewed people
 8
    who were not current -- so I would say no, we did not.
9
                   Was Mitchell officially hired as a
             0
10
     full-time employee about December 15, 2017?
11
             Α
                   Yes.
12
             Q
                   Do you know an Ely Hietala?
13
                   Yes.
             Α
14
                   Who is that?
             Q
15
                   Kathy's son.
             Α
16
                   Did you hire him, too?
             Q
17
                   No. He was working -- Ely, Hannah and
18
    Kathy were all employed at the Center upon my arrival.
19
                   When you were hired, was Ely working as a
20
    wage employee, setting up and taking down for large
21
     events?
22
             Α
                   Yes.
23
             Q
                   How old is Ely?
24
                   21, 22, something like that.
             Α
25
                   And is he a college dropout?
             Q
                                                             159
1
                   No, he's a college graduate.
             Α
```

		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
2	Q	From which college?
3	А	I believe Virginia Highlands Community
4	College.	
5	Q	And you're certain of that?
6	Α	Yes.
7	Q	After you were hired, did you and Joe
8	Mitchell brin	g Ely into a full-time position with
9	benefits?	
10	А	Joe Mitchell would have nothing
11	whatsoever to	do with that.
12		So the answer to that question would be
13	no, Joe Mitch	ell and I did not.
14	Q	was the position that Ely filled posted?
15	Α	Yes.
16	Q	And you're certain of that?
17	Α	Yes.
18	Q	So there are documents concerning that;
19	correct?	
20	Α	Yes.
21	Q	Who were the candidates for that
22	position? Who	o was interviewed?
23	Α	I don't know. That we had a committee
24	again. That	was through UVA. And UVA had very strict
25	rules. There	was a matrix. There had to be a
		100
1	committee. T	he people who served on the committee had
2	to go through	training.
3		And so my role was simply, in all hires,
4	is after then	UVA or DHRM now, after they do the matrix
5		nterviews are done and the proposal, the
6		omes from UVA and now DHRM. They actually

- 7 make the formal request to the employee. 8 who all has been promoted from part time 9 to full time since you've been at the Center? 10 Part time to full time? I'm going to guess it would be Ely. Again, it wasn't truly a 11 12 promotion. He applied for a vacant position. 13 0 Anybody else? I don't -- I don't recall anybody else. 14 Α 15 Did you add a part-time grant writer to 16 the staff? 17 Α No. 18 Q Have any Center employees received a 19 raise since you've been hired? 20 Yes. 21 The budget permitted that? Q 22 Yes. All --Α 23 Have you received a raise? Q 24 The only raise I've received is whatever the Governor puts in the budget, you know, when State 25
- 1 employees get 2 percent.
- 2 And, in fact, Duffy Carmack received a
- 3 raise after you initiated the WTA process; correct?
- 4 I believe everybody at the Center in my
- agency got a raise during that time because the 5
- 6 Governor's budget mandated a 2 or 3 percent pay raise
- 7 that year for fiscal year -- that may have been '18,
- 8 FY18.
- 9 Did you ever consider just cutting out
- 10 the raises rather than firing Duffy Carmack?
- 11 No. Α

12 It never occurred to you? Q 13 I never fired Mr. Carmack. Mr. Carmack Α 14 was not fired. 15 Okay. He was just laid off? Q 16 Α Yes. 17 MR. KINCER: Asked and answered 18 repeatedly. 19 BY MR. GRIMES: 20 Did you receive -- you received a Q 21 3 percent raise on July 10, 2017; correct? 22 Okay. Yes, I think everybody did. 23 And you had already started the process 24 to eliminate Carmack's job due to financial reasons at 25 the time you received a raise; correct? 162 1 Everyone at the Center got the mandated 2 3 percent raise. 3 The restructuring, WTA, had to do with 4 the Commonwealth of Virginia's budget shortfall, not 5 the Center. 6 Q The 3 percent raise was how much money 7 for the Center employees? 8 3 percent of 700,000. So what is that, 21,000? 9 10 Q And who did you negotiate your salary 11 with? 12 On my date of hire? Α 13 Before your date of hire, on your date of Q 14 hire. 15 Yeah. Senator Carrico had -- and

Miss Brooks were in the room. And Senator Carrico made
Page 136

16

- 17 an offer, and I said, I said, "Wait a minute. The 18 paper said 150." He said, "We're not going to pay that." He said, "We're not authorized to pay that. 19 20 Your salary," he told me, "was mandated by the Code of Virginia," and he said, "Here's what the Code says you 21 22 can be paid, and this is all you can be paid." And I said, "I don't have a choice?" He said, "You don't 23 24 have a choice. This is what you'll be paid," and I 25 couldn't be paid any more than that unless the 163 Foundation paid it. 1 2 But with Commonwealth of Virginia general 3 fund money, it is in the Code what agency heads make. 4 But you had this conversation with 5 Senator Carrico: correct? 6 Α That's correct. 7 Have you told people that you and Carmack 8 did the same thing for the Center? 9 That me and Carmack did the same thing? Α 10 Yeah. Q No. Mr. Carmack never did what I do. 11 12 Did you ever consider eliminating your Q 13 position to save money? 14 I'm not so sure the Code of Virginia
- That's a different question. 16 0
- 17 Did you ever consider eliminating your
- 18 position to save money?

would allow that.

19 Α No.

15

우

- You never considered resigning yourself? 20 0
- 21 Α No.

		Matlock dep tran
	22	Q Or reducing your pay?
	23	A No.
	24	Q Did you try to find other work for Duffy
0	25	Carmack within the State of Virginia?
4		104
	1	A No.
	2	Q Did you ever consider making Debbie
	3	Hensley and Carmack part time?
	4	A No.
	5	Q What was Hensley doing before
	6	Mr. Carmack was fired?
	7	A She took care of the daily operations.
	8	She was the business manager.
	9	Q You would agree one person has performed
	10	the duty of the CFO from the time the Center was open
	11	until Mr. Carmack was fired; correct?
	12	A No, I would not.
	13	Q You would not agree with that?
	14	A No.
	15	Q From 1996 to 2007, that position was
	16	called budget manager; correct?
	17	A I would if that's what your research
	18	shows. I don't know. We had Chris Fields occupied
	19	a business manager position.
	20	Q From 1996 to 2007, Chris Fields had that
	21	position; correct?
	22	A No, sir. No, that's not correct.
	23	Q From 2007 to 2012 the position was called

Page 138

165

director of finance and legislative affairs, and Chris

Fields held the job, correct?

24

25

```
1
                   Okay, yes. Chris Fields didn't leave
             Α
 2
     until 2012.
                  I'm not sure what she was always called,
 3
     but she was the business manager until 2012.
 4
                   And Duffy Carmack held the job from 2012
     until January of 2018, and it was called director of
 5
 6
     finance; correct?
 7
                   I'm not sure if that was only internal.
     He was considered to be the CFO.
 8
 9
                   And now Debbie Hensley has the job, and
10
     it's called director of finance; correct?
11
                   No, sir. I believe she's called business
             Α
12
    manager.
13
                   Are you certain of that?
14
                   Fairly certain, yes, sir.
15
                   Have you kept in contact with Joyce
             0
     Brooks since she retired?
16
17
                   All retirees are invited to retiree and
18
    business building functions. So she came to the
19
    Christmas party. We had a retirement party for her.
20
    So, yes.
21
                   She had a retirement party; correct?
             Q
22
             Α
                   Yes.
23
                   And she's never returned to work since
             Q
    she retired; correct?
24
25
             Α
                   That's correct.
                                                            166
1
             Q
                   Neither as a salaried employee or as a
 2
    wage employee; correct?
 3
             Α
                   No, she has not returned.
 4
             Q
                   Janet Williams, do you know her?
```

```
5
                             Yes, sir.
                       Α
           6
                       Q
                             Have you kept in contact with her since
               she retired?
           7
           8
                             Yes, the same way with Miss Brooks, with
           9
               one exception. Miss Williams' husband has some health
          10
               issues, and I checked on her once to see how her
          11
               husband was doing.
          12
                             And she has not returned to work as a
                       Q
          13
               wage employee --
          14
                       Α
                             No.
          15
                             -- or as a salaried employee since the
               time she retired; correct?
          16
          17
                             No, she has not.
          18
                             MR. HARDY: Terry, it's about quarter to
          19
               one right now.
          20
                              Do you want to get -- take a lunch break
          21
               soon?
          22
                             MR. GRIMES: If you like.
          23
                             MR. HARDY: About how much more do you
          24
               think you'll need?
          25
                              MR. GRIMES: About five hours.
우
                                                                       167
           1
                              MR. KINCER: We'll take a lunch break.
           2
                              MR. HARDY: That would run into way past
           3
               your seven-hour limit.
                              MR. GRIMES: Off the record.
           4
                              (Discussion off the record)
           5
           6
                              (A luncheon recess was taken from
           7
                               12:46 p.m. until 1:31 p.m.)
           8
           9
```

```
Matlock dep tran
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
                                                                                   168
 1
                      AFTERNOON SESSION
 2
                          (December 2016 to May 2017 email string between Donna Kaufmann, David Matlock, Adam Tolbert, Michelle Leigh Small, Joseph Esposito RE: Time Sensitive:
 3
                          Southwest Virginia Higher Education
Center Workforce Transition Act marked as
 5
 6
                           Exhibit Number 16)
 7
 8
                                  CONTINUED EXAMINATION
 9
      BY MR. GRIMES:
10
                  Q
                          Back on the record.
11
                          You've been handed Exhibit 16,
12
      Mr. Matlock.
13
                          Take a look at the bottom of the page.
14
                          Okay.
                  Α
```

Page 141

```
15
                               It's an email string, again, the bottom
           16
                of the page is from Donna Kauffman to Joe Esposito, and
                she writes, "Hi Joe." Then in the second paragraph,
           17
           18
                "One or two of the retirees may be returning to work."
           19
                               Do you know who that is?
           20
                               No. We asked for clarification if at
           21
                some point down the road any of the three, if their
           22
                services were needed in something specialized, but I --
           23
                I don't know what that means.
           24
                               Who were the retirees?
           25
                               At that point, no one.
                         Α
                                                                           169
우
                               Who were the retirees that are being
            1
                         Q
            2
                referred to in this writing?
            3
                               Well, potentially, Mr. Carmack,
            4
                Miss Williams, Miss Brooks.
                                Okav. So three retirees. Got it.
            5
                         0
                               And Miss Williams was about how old?
            6
            7
                                I'd be afraid to quess.
                         Α
                                Miss Brooks was about how old?
            8
                         Q
            9
                                I know they are in their 60s, is what I
           10
                would say.
                                Of retirement age, in any event?
           11
                         Q
           12
                         Α
                                I would assume so. I have not seen their
           13
                birth certificates.
           14
                                (1/23/18 email string between David
                               Matlock and Adam Tolbert re: Janet Williams Job Description and General Position Information marked as Matlock
           15
           16
                                Exhibit Number 17)
           17
                BY MR. GRIMES:
           18
                                Exhibit 17, again, an email at the top of
                         Q
           19
                the page from David Matlock to Adam Tolbert,
```

```
Matlock dep tran
20
     January 23, 2018, reference Janet Williams' job
21
     description.
22
                   Why did Adam Tolbert send you Janet
23
     Williams' job description after she retired?
24
             Α
                   I don't remember.
25
                   Would you agree that in November 2016
             Q
                                                            170
     when you would talk about what you now call the WTA
 1
 2
     plan, that you would call it retirement/layoff in
 3
     emails?
                   WTA. I tried to refer to it as WTA.
 4
 5
             Q
                   Did you ever refer to it as, quote,
 6
     retirement/layoff, closed quote, in emails?
 7
                   I may have.
             Α
 8
                   Did Mr. Carmack say anything to you about
             Q
 9
     pre-selecting employees in violation of agency policy?
10
             Α
                   Never.
11
                   Did you tell Mr. Carmack at any time
12
     something like "Bill Carrico has my back"?
13
                   Never.
14
                   Have you ever told any employee that Bill
     Carrico has your back or words to that affect?
15
16
                   Never.
17
                   Have you ever told an employee not to
18
     speak to Mr. Carmack?
19
             Α
                   No.
20
             Q
                   Did you ever tell Mr. Carmack that he
21
     belonged to the wrong party?
22
             Α
                   No.
23
                   Did you ever hear anyone say something
24
     like, "It's better to be a Republican than a Democrat"?
```

1 Q Yeah, the Sheriff would be one.

2 A I don't know what else would be

3 constituted as a constitutional office.

```
4
                   After you were hired, did you move Adam
             Q
 5
     Tolbert into a management role?
 6
             Α
                   No.
 7
                   When he moved from IT to Human Resources,
             Q
 8
     did he get an increase in pay?
 9
             Α
                   He got -- yes.
10
             Q
                   Debbie Hensley had served as an assistant
11
     HR person for over ten years; correct?
12
             Α
                   I don't know that.
13
                   You don't know.
             Q
14
                   Did you ask?
15
             Α
                   No.
16
                   Did you want to know?
             Q
17
                   No.
                   How long have you known Jeff Webb?
18
             Q
19
                   I first met Mr. Webb when he was a
20
     student at the community college.
21
                   So I don't know what that means. Ten
     years? Twenty years?
22
23
                   More than twenty.
24
                   Have you known him to help campaign for
     any Republican candidates?
25
                                                             173
1
                   No.
             Α
2
                   Does he have a college degree?
             Q
 3
                   Yes.
             Α
 4
                   Do you know anything about an audit about
 5
     three or four years ago that showed that there were
 6
     reportable issues with Webb's IT department?
                   There was an audit four or five years
 7
```

우

8

ago. I don't remember a particular point about the IT.

Page 145

		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
9	I remember in	ventory in the finance department was a
10	big issue.	
11	Q	In the sense it hadn't been done?
12	Α	No. I think it was more in the sense it
13	could be bette	er.
14	Q	The inventory could be better?
15	Α	Again, I've not seen the report in a long
16	time. I don'	t know.
17	Q	During that same audit, do you know
18	whether it al	so showed that there were issues with HR
19	records that	Joyce Brooks was in charge of?
20	Α	I do not know.
21		That audit, for the record, was auditing
22	Rachel Fowlke	s' and Duffy Carmack's interim.
23	Q	Who is Sonia Vanhook?
24	Α	She is a employee of the Center.
25	Q	And what does she do or what did she do?
1	А	She's done about every job in the Center.
2	Q	was she permitted to work on her Ph.D.
3	while working	on State time?
4	Α	I'm not aware she ever worked on her
5	Ph.D.	
6	Q	Did you approve funds to pay her tuition?
7	Α	Yes.
8	Q	To work towards what?
9	Α	I believe she was working on a second
10	master's.	
11	Q	After Carmack was fired, did you create a
12	position for	Sonia teaching class?
13		MR. KINCER: Objection to the form of the
		Page 146

```
14
     question.
15
     BY MR. GRIMES:
16
                   Go ahead and answer.
             Q
17
                   Well, Mr. Carmack was not fired and
18
    Miss Sonia Vanhook has an evolving position that has
19
     changed since her first day on campus.
20
                   And did that evolving position include
21
     teaching classes to the College for Older Adults, a
22
     noncredit program?
23
                   She was doing that upon my arrival.
24
                   Does she also work with elementary school
             Q
     children?
25
                                                             175
1
             Α
                   She monitors our field trips.
 2
             Q
                   Your wife is a teacher; is that correct?
                   That's correct.
 3
             Α
 4
                   Your son was a teacher and now a
 5
     principal; correct?
 6
                   That is correct.
             Α
 7
             Q
                   Where does your daughter -- son teach?
 8
                   My son doesn't teach.
             Α
 9
                   Strike that.
             Q
10
                   Where does your wife teach?
11
                   Ray Valley Elementary School.
             Α
                   Where is that?
12
             Q
13
                   Washington County.
             Α
14
                   Is your daughter a teacher?
             0
15
                   Yes.
             Α
16
             0
                   At which school?
17
                   Patrick Henry High School.
             Α
18
             Q
                   Teaching what grade?
```

우

		•
19	Α	High school.
20	Q	All right. What class?
21	Α	Health, PE and science, I believe.
22		(Southwest Virginia Higher Education
23		Center First LEGO League Information marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 18)
24	BY MR. GRIMES:	
25	Q	Exhibit 18 is a document produced by the 176
T		170
1	defense in thi	s case.
2		Do you see the Bates number at the bottom
3	of the page Sw	v681?
4		Turn to the second page, please.
5	Α	Okay.
6	Q	Looking at this chart, when Dr. Fowlkes
7	was the direct	or, there were donations made; correct?
8	Α	I believe so.
9	Q	But when you became the director, those
10	donations go a	way and they are just reimbursements to
11	Smyth County S	school and Wallace Middle; correct?
12	Α	I don't know about the donations. That
13	would be a Fou	undation question.
14		We have nongeneral funds that we use to
15	support LEGO r	robotics.
16	Q	When you promoted Sonia Vanhook, you gave
17	her a raise; o	correct?
18	Α	I don't believe Miss Vanhook has had a
19	raise that no	one else has had. She had the
20	across-the-boa	ard 3 percent.
21	Q	Sonia is Dale Cook's sister; correct?
22	Α	That is correct.
23	Q	And you consider Dale Cook to be one of
		Page 148

24	your mentors;	correct?
25	Α	I do.
1		Miss Vanhook was the first hire of the
2	Center.	
3	Q	At any time did you have Cook attend
4	meetings with	you at the Center?
5	Α	No.
6	Q	He is an insurance salesman in Abingdon;
7	correct?	
8	Α	That's correct.
9	Q	Do you know what needling is?
10	Α	what?
11	Q	Needling?
12	Α	No.
13	Q	Never heard of that?
14	Α	No.
15	Q	Never used that term; correct?
16	Α	Just saying "needling someone"?
17	Q	Have you ever used the term "needling"?
18	Α	Maybe.
19	Q	Did you ever say anything to Duffy
20	Carmack about	needling?
21	Α	I don't have any memory of that.
22	Q	You're not denying you may have said it;
23	you just don'	t remember, correct?
24	Α	I think I would remember if I had said
25	something to	Mr. Carmack about needling. That doesn't 178
1	seem like a w	ord I would use in my normal vocabulary

1 seem like a word I would use in my normal vocabulary,

Matlock dep tran 2 my normal tone. 3 Do you deny that you said something to 0 4 Mr. Carmack about needling? 5 I have no memory, yes, so I would deny 6 that. 7 When was the first time that you learned Q 8 that Joyce Brooks was interested in retirement? 9 When Mr. Carmack told me upon my 10 arrival -- before I was even hired. Mr. Carmack came 11 to visit me at the community college. 12 Q And said something about Joyce Brooks 13 retiring? 14 He said that she may be interested in 15 retiring soon. 16 0 When was that visit in relation to your 17 taking the job at the Center? 18 It was before the board met, so he must 19 have known something before I did. I would say 20 September of '15. 21 Q When, in fact, did she retire? 22 June 4th was the date of the WTA, and I 23 believe her retirement took effect February 1st of 24 2018. 25 Q So before the WTA went into effect, you 1 knew that Joyce Brooks was thinking of retirement; 2 correct? 3 Α I know that everyone that works in my 4 building has thought of retirement. 5 But specifically I'm asking about Joyce 6 Brooks.

우

```
Matlock dep tran
You met with Duffy Carmack when you were
 7
 8
     at the college, and you learned that Joyce Brooks was
 9
     interested in retirement; correct?
10
                    My conversation with Mr. Carmack centered
11
     around he told me he wanted to work five more years.
12
     He thought Joyce wanted to work three or four more
13
     years.
14
             Q
                    Is that yes?
15
                    Well, yes.
             Α
16
                    Who replaced Joyce Brooks?
             Q
17
                    No one replaced Joyce Brooks.
             Α
18
             Q
                    Was it Hannah Hietala?
19
                    No.
             Α
20
                    Hannah is Kathy's daughter?
             Q
21
                    That's correct.
             Α
22
             Q
                    And Kathy is your assistant; correct?
23
             Α
                    That's correct.
24
                    And before that, the Center reimbursed
25
     UVA Wise for half of Hannah's salary; correct?
                                                              180
1
                    That's correct.
 2
             Q
                    And after this, afterward, the Center
 3
     paid her entire salary; correct?
 4
                    That's correct.
 5
             Q
                    Her salary is about what?
 6
                    28,000.
             Α
 7
                    When you used the number $700,000 before
8
     lunch, I asked you what the payroll was, was that
 9
     $700,000 a year or a month or what?
10
                    I believe -- no, it's not a month, no,
11
     not at all.
```

Page 151

12	Matlock dep tran Q Do you remember saying that earlier?
13	A Oh, yes. I think I think payroll is
14	somewhere in the 700 was in the 700 in the year
15	somewhere around, maybe it was \$1.7 million.
16	Q So earlier you said 700, but now you
17	think maybe 1.7 million?
18	A I'd have to check.
19	Q Going back to when Brooks first told you
20	that she was interested in retirement, how long after
21	this did you reach out to Donna Kauffman at UVA HR
22	about using the WTA?
23	A Miss Brooks never filed paperwork to
24	retire or never approached me or sent me an email
25	saying she was planning on retiring.
	181
1	o wall t didult and amail
1 2	Q Well, I didn't say email.
3	But you learned that she was she might
3 4	retire even before you started work; correct?
	A Yes, the same as Mr. Carmack.
5	Q Would you agree or disagree that
6	Mr. Carmack was the only person who lost his job that
7 8	was already not retiring in the near future?
9	A I would totally disagree with that. Q Would you agree or disagree that between
10	
11	Joyce Brooks, Janet Williams and Duffy Carmack was the
12	only one who was not aware that his job was going away before it happened?
13	
14	which she was going to lose her job. Miss Brooks did
15 16	not know the date in which the WTA process was going to
16	happen.
	- 450

17	Q Did you give advance notice to Joyce		
18	Brooks that she would be losing her job to give her		
19	advance notice?		
20	A Miss Brooks was still in HR and she		
21	worked closely with Donna Kauffman, so some of the		
22	paperwork Miss Brooks would see because of the nature		
23	of her job. But I never discussed the details of WTA		
24	with her or Miss Williams or Mr. Carmack. They were		
25	not included in the decision-making process. 182		
1	Q But Miss Brooks by virtue of the fact she		
2	worked in HR saw the paperwork that talked about her		
3	job being eliminated; correct?		
4	A Miss Brooks saw some paperwork that		
5	talked about WTA.		
6 7	(5/22/17 email from Donna Kauffman to David Matlock, Adam Tolbert, Susan Harris RE: WTA contact marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 19)		
8	BY MR. GRIMES:		
9	Q Exhibit 19, Mr. Matlock, is an email from		
10	Donna Kauffman incidentally, is her office in		
11	Charlottesville?		
12	A Yes.		
13	Q to you and Adam Tolbert, copied to		
14	Susan Harris, reference WTA contact.		
15	A Um-hum.		
16	Q And at the bottom of the paper, the		
17	writer states, "Susan is aware we are discussing		
18	Douglas Viers, Joyce Brooks and William Carmack. Susan		
19	is also aware that William," quote, "Duffy," closed		
20	quote, "is not aware that he is being impacted by the		
21	WTA yet."		

	22	Matlock dep tran Who is Susan?
	23	A It says that Susan is the interim
	24	benefits supervisor in Charlottesville for UVA.
<u>)</u>	25	Q So can you explain why Douglas Viers, 183
	1	Joyce Brooks and Joyce and Joyce Brooks knew about
	2	the WTA and its impact but Duffy Carmack did not?
	3	A Well, I can't assert that. That's not
	4	what that statement says.
	5	(5/22/17, 5/31/17 and 6/1/17 emails between David Matlock, Susan Harris, Adam
	6	Tolbert, Donna Kaufmann re: WTA Contact marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 20)
	7	BY MR. GRIMES:
	8	Q Exhibit 20 is more emails. The top of
	9	the page, David Matlock to Susan Harris, copied to
	10	yourself, Adam Tolbert and Donna Kauffman.
	11	And there you write and the date is
	12	June 1, 2017 "I believe I have everything ready but
	13	waiting to talk with Janet."
	14	Who is Janet?
	15	A Janet Williams.
	16	Q "I also plan to share with my executive
	17	committee of the board before I pull the trigger on
	18	Duffy."
	19	And pull the trigger on what?
	20	A The execution of the WTA plan. I was
	21	going to make sure that the executive board fully
	22	understood what we were doing, that I had their
	23	endorsement and that they had no questions, and if they
	24	did, we'd get those questions answered.
}	25	Q With respect to any other employee at the 184

```
1
     Center during the history of your employment, have you
 2
     ever made a reference in writing to pulling the trigger
 3
     on them other than Duffy Carmack?
 4
                   "Pulling the trigger" is a common word in
 5
     my vocabulary.
 6
                   My question is a little different.
             Q
 7
                   with respect to any employee other than
 8
     Duffy Carmack, have you ever made a reference in
 9
     writing to "pulling the trigger"?
                   I believe I probably have.
10
             Α
11
                   Okay. And have you looked at the
12
     documents produced by the defendant in this case?
13
             Α
                   No.
14
                   Have you seen any reference to "pulling
15
     the trigger" referring to any employee other than Duffy
16
     Carmack?
17
                   I have not looked, so I don't -- I just
     know that's a common word in my vocabulary.
18
19
             0
                   Do you have a memory of a document
20
     existing referencing "pulling the trigger" other than
21
     the one I have just shown you, Exhibit 20?
22
                   I don't have a memory, but I would say it
23
     could possibly exist. That's a very common word in my
24
     vocabulary.
25
                                                            185
 1
 2
                   (12/1/17 and 1/12/18 email strings
                   between Donna Kaufmann, David Matlock,
 3
                   Carol Summers RE: Final business
                   justification for SWVHEC WTA sent to DPB
                   marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 21)
     BY MR. GRIMES:
```

우

```
6
             0
                   Exhibit 21, more emails.
 7
                   Bottom of the page, the email from you to
 8
    Donna Kauffman, copied to yourself or sent to yourself.
 9
                   Why are you sending emails to yourself?
10
                   Sometimes I don't have -- it's a
11
     self-filing system. I do it quite frequently with
12
    everything.
13
                    All right. So Donna Kauffman writes to
14
    you below, December 1, 2017, "Hi, David. Please send
15
    Carol and I the final business justification sent to
    DPB. Thank you in advance," and you respond, "I will
16
17
    send it in a few. I don't think I changed everything,"
18
     three question marks.
19
                   MR. KINCER: Objection to the -- that's
20
    misreading. It's not "everything," it's "anything."
21
                   MR. GRIMES: Under the -- I apologize.
22
    BY MR. GRIMES:
23
                   "I don't think I changed anything," three
24
    question marks. "DPB approved it as written, but DHRM
25
    is going to have me completely rewrite everything."
                                                           186
 1
                   And that's what DHRM told you; correct?
 2
                   I don't think we rewrote everything, but
 3
    that could be some exaggeration in there, maybe
     frustration.
 4
 5
                   So sometimes you exaggerate when you are
 6
     frustrated; correct?
 7
             Α
                   No.
 8
                   You don't, okay.
             Q
 9
                   So is what you said there true, "DHRM is
10
     going to have me completely rewrite everything"? Is
                            Page 156
```

```
11
     that true or false?
12
                   That's probably -- because I did not
13
     rewrite everything, so I'll say that's false.
14
                   "A long story, but they tell me asking
15
     for volunteers completely violates State policy"?
16
                   Um-hum.
17
                   So you considered asking for volunteers
             Q
18
     to retire or leave their employment; correct?
19
                   I did consider that.
             Α
                   "I am completely confused and ready to be
20
21
     committed," and you have three exclamation points
22
     there?
23
             Α
                   Um-hum.
24
                   So were you confused that you had to jump
25
     through hoops with the State or what's going on?
                                                            187
 1
                   No. I was confused. UVA throughout the
 2
     history kept changing their position. And it was very
 3
     frustrating because in my history with the Virginia
 4
     Community College System, it was always so cut and dry,
     and UVA --
 5
 6
                   what did the rewrite with DHRM consistent
             Q
 7
     of?
 8
                   I don't -- I'd have to -- I don't know.
             Α
 9
                   Was it to omit from the report that the
10
     employees except Carmack had been told about the
11
     layoff?
12
                   It could have, but we didn't -- we could,
13
     we could have.
14
                   DHRM did not give the final approval
     until almost mid 2018; correct?
15
```

우

16	A	They didn't give approval to the
17	execution pla	an.
18	Q	Until mid 2018; correct?
19	А	The way DPB does it is their full
20	approval does	on't come until after the execution of the
21	. WTA. DPB pre	e, DHRM post.
22	Q	This was long after Carmack had already
23	been let go;	correct?
24	Α	That's correct.
25	Q	Who is Debbie Heath?
₽		188
1	. А	Debbie Heath was a employee in the
2		ervices division.
3		Did she retire?
4	·	Yes.
5		Do you know why she retired?
6	·	She told me mixed things.
7		She made some complaints to you; correct?
8	•	She complained against Mr. Joe Mitchell.
9		She did.
10	·	And her complaints were what?
11		I don't remember. She complained a lot.
12		All right. You have no memory is it
13	•	ny you have no memory of what her complaint
14	-	ny you have no memory or what her compraint
15		Probably most of them centered around
16		trying to hold her accountable with
17		rity with doors locked.
18		You used the word "probably."
19	•	Are you certain that's what she said?
20		I'm certain she used that at some point.
20	7	Page 158
		3

우

21	Q What did you do, if anything, to address
22	her complaints?
23	A She never filed a formal complaint.
24	Q Debbie Heath, in fact, retired at some
25	point; correct?
	103
1	A That's correct.
2	Q And Ely Hietala filled her position;
3	correct?
4	A Yes. He applied for the job.
5	Q So how many members of the Hietala family
6	did you have working for you at the most?
7	A When I came to work at the Center, there
8	were four members either hired by Mrs by
9	Dr. Fowlkes or Mr. Carmack. They all worked there upon
10	my arrival.
11	Q Was there a time when you were
12	considering eliminating Douglas Viers' position?
13	A Yes, I was also and there was others.
14	Q And he was made aware that his position
15	might be eliminated; correct?
16	A No.
17	Q Are you certain?
18	A I'm certain.
19	Q And his position was not, in fact,
20	eliminated; correct?
21	A His position was not eliminated.
22	Q Why are there emails about including him
23	in the WTA action plan strike that.
24	Why are there emails about including him
25	in the Work Force Transition Act plan but no emails

about not including him in the Work Force Transition

우

1

```
2
     Act plan?
 3
                   When I started, I took a very broad
 4
     stroke and looked at a lot of different areas, and then
 5
     I tried to determine if that position is eliminated.
 6
     can that work be transferred to the point where we can
 7
     be sustainable for the next two years and beyond.
 8
             Q
                   Was there a time when you were
 9
     considering eliminating Patricia Ball's position?
10
             Α
                   Yes.
11
                   Who was she?
             Q
12
                   She is the manager of the Virginia
13
     Tobacco Commission scholarship loan program for the
14
     Southwest region, for the whole region.
15
             Q
                   Why was her position not eliminated?
16
                   Because I couldn't replace her. That
17
     meant that had I -- there was no, there was no way I
18
     could backfill that position.
19
                   Now, you've indicated that the Foundation
20
     paid approximately 25 percent of Mr. Carmack's salary;
21
     correct?
22
                   Yes.
23
                   Thus, eliminating his job at most would
24
     have saved the Center only 75 percent of his salary;
25
     correct?
                                                            191
 1
                   Yes.
             Α
 2
                   And would you agree that someone had to
 3
     perform the financial functions that were performed by
```

```
Matlock dep tran
 4
    Mr. Carmack?
 5
             Α
                   For?
                   For what -- for the Center.
 6
             Q
 7
                   Miss Hensley was doing that.
             Α
                   You would agree that somebody has to do
 8
             Q
 9
    Mr. Carmack's job?
10
                   Somebody was doing that.
             Α
11
             Q
                   Um-hum.
12
                   (Southwest Virginia Higher Education
                   Center Budget Reduction and Restructuring
13
                   Proposal marked as Matlock Exhibit Number
14
15
    BY MR. GRIMES:
16
                   Exhibit 22. This is called Southwest
             Q
17
    Virginia Higher Education Center Budget Reduction and
18
    Restructuring Proposal.
19
                   Did you prepare this document?
20
             Α
                   Yes.
21
                   You list Duffy's salary here as 162,477
22
     estimated for 2017/'18 salary and benefits; correct?
23
                   Yes.
24
                   Now, is that only the portion that's paid
25
     by the Center or does that include the money paid by
                                                             192
1
     the Foundation?
 2
                   That's total.
 3
                   So eliminating Mr. Carmack's position
 4
     from the Center would not save the Center $162,000,
 5
    would it? Because 25 percent is paid by the
     Foundation.
 6
 7
                   That would be a logical assumption.
             Α
 8
                   So that number is inflated by 25 percent;
             Q
```

```
9
     correct?
10
                   Well, I would say no.
11
                   Did the Center pay rent to anyone?
             Q
12
                   We rent a -- so, yes.
13
                   To whom?
             0
14
                   I have no idea.
15
                   How much?
16
                   3,000 a year.
17
             Q
                   For what?
18
                   Storage.
19
                   (6/7/17 email strings between Donna
                   Kauffman, David Matlock, Joyce Brooks re:
20
                   Adam marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 23)
21
     BY MR. GRIMES:
22
             Q
                   Exhibit 23 is the next document.
23
                   The bottom of the page is an email from
24
     Joyce Brooks to Donna Kauffman dated June 7, 2017, and
25
     she writes, "Hi Donna, when Adam takes on a lot of my
 1
     duties, would there be justification to give him more
 2
     than the customary 10 percent increase?"
 3
                   And then above that, Miss Kauffman
 4
     writes, "Good afternoon Joyce, Please have David give
 5
     me a call on this one."
 6
                   That's you, David Matlock; correct?
 7
             Α
                   Yes.
 8
                    "The next step would be to send in a
 9
     revised job description with Adam's new job duties
10
     incorporated."
11
                   And so did, in fact, Adam Tolbert get a
12
     10 percent increase?
13
                   Part of the OSIG investigation was that
```

```
Matlock dep tran
Adam was not properly -- his EWP didn't properly align
14
     with his duties and that led to an increase because of
15
     the OSIG investigation.
16
17
                   At the top of the page is an email from
     Donna Kauffman to you dated June 7, 2017, concerning
18
19
     Adam. And she writes, "Good evening David, I would
20
     rather have this conversation with you directly.
     Please give me a call at your convenience if you want
21
     to discus further."
22
23
                   Do you know why Donna Kauffman did not
24
     want to put her concerns in writing?
25
                   Probably that was fishing by Joyce.
             Α
                                                             194
     We -- I did not include Joyce, Miss Brooks, in any of
 1
 2
     the conversations regarding the EWP plan.
 3
                   And so obviously I'm not included in this
 4
     email, so she -- maybe she was just trying to get some
     information from Donna, so maybe that's why Donna
 5
 6
     wanted to talk to me directly.
 7
                   The numbers on Exhibit 22 -- if you would
             Q
 8
     get that before you. Looking particularly at paragraph
 9
     1B, you see some names listed there which include Adam
10
     Tolbert.
11
                   Do you see what I'm talking about?
12
             Α
                   Um-hum.
13
             0
                   Did that number include the 10 percent
14
     raise which Adam Tolbert was about to get?
15
                   MR. HARDY: Objection. Assumes facts not
     in evidence.
16
     BY MR. GRIMES:
17
18
                   Answer, please.
             0
```

19	Matlock dep tran MR. KINCER: You can answer the question.
20	THE WITNESS: Okay.
21	I don't know when Adam got a raise. When
22	working on the WTA with UVA and DHRM, knowing that we
23	were going to distribute duties across the board to
24	people, the maximum the State will allow is 10 percent
25	for responsibility added.
?	195
1	
2	(October 2017 email strings between Adam
3	Tolbert, Donna Kauffman, Joyce Brooks RE: Austin Dierks Internal Salary Alignment marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 24)
4	marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 24)
5	BY MR. GRIMES:
6	Q Exhibit 24 I have stamped 740, written
7	740 in the lower right-hand corner.
8	This concerns, at the top of the page,
9	Austin Dierks internal salary alignment; correct?
10	A Um-hum.
11	Q And what was his job?
12	A He was an IT technician he is an IT
13	technician.
14	Q Look on the second page. The writer
15	Donna Kauffman sends an email to Joyce Brooks, copied
16	to Adam Tolbert, and says, "Based on the justification
17	sent forward with the salary increase for Austin, I
18	would have expected to see this 15 percent increase
19	(Austin's name) in the budget reduction and
20	restructuring budget reduction and restructuring
21	proposal that David sent to me for the WTA (attached).
22	Please advise."
23	And why wasn't that number in the
	Page 164

Matlock dep tran 24 proposal? 25 Well, first of all, what Austin was doing 1 was with the testing center, and that change in his 2 duties took place well before the WTA. 3 Q Did you tell the board that you were 4 going to give Austin Dierks a 15 percent pay raise? 5 No. 6 Did you want them to know? 0 7 In the history of the Center, I don't 8 believe anyone was ever told. 9 (December 2017 email string between David Matlock, Adam Tolbert, Debbie Rigdon, RE: Requested Information marked as Matlock 10 Exhibit Number 25) 11 12 BY MR. GRIMES: Exhibit 25. Now, the savings associated 13 with a reduction in force are not realized for a number 14 15 of months or years; correct? 16 That's correct. 17 If you look at your email here from David Matlock, yourself, to Adam Tolbert dated December 20, 18 19 2017 and the one right below it from Debbie Rigdon to you dated December 18, 2017, she writes in the last 20 sentence of the first paragraph, "Generally speaking, 21 22 it can take as much as two years to recover the costs 23 associated with layoff actions." 24 And that's true, isn't it? 25 Um-hum. That's why you can't fill a 197 1 position. 2 Layoffs took place when? Q

우

우

```
3
                    January 4th.
                    of?
              Q
                    2018.
 5
 6
                    And so this is January of 2019; right?
              Q
 7
                    That's correct.
 8
                    So the cost savings have not yet been
 9
     recovered; correct?
10
                    Oh, I think they have.
11
                    You do, okay.
12
                     (November 2016 - January 2017 email
                    strings between Donna Kauffman, David
13
                    Matlock, Susan Harris RE: Time
                    sensitive, Southwest Higher Ed Center
                    SWVHEC (retirement/layoff) meeting today at 1:30 pm marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 26)
14
15
16
     BY MR. GRIMES:
17
                    Incidentally, have you ever worked as an
              Q
18
     accountant?
19
              Α
                    No.
20
                    And you don't have a degree in
21
     accounting; correct?
22
                    No.
23
                    Exhibit 26 is an email from Donna
              Q
24
     Kauffman to you dated January 26, 2017; correct?
25
              Α
                    That's correct.
                                                                198
 1
                    Below that is an email from Susan Harris
              Q
 2
     to Donna Kauffman dated January 26, 2017.
 3
                    And you see certain cost estimates listed
 4
     there for four people: Patricia Ball, Douglas Viers,
 5
     Joyce Brooks and William Carmack; correct?
 6
                     That's correct.
 7
              Q
                     Did the Center incur the costs listed
                               Page 166
```

```
here for purchased years of service?
 8
 9
                     No.
10
              Q
                     None of these costs were incurred;
11
     correct?
                     For years of service for those who took
12
13
     retirement, no, that was completely covered.
14
                     was the board told that the Center would
15
     not incur any of these costs?
                     Yes, the executive board.
16
17
              Q
                     But not the whole board?
18
                     No.
19
                     If so, what was the actual savings or
20
     loss to the Center for using the WTA?
21
                     The actual savings?
22
                     Yes, sir.
              Q
                     After when allowed to hire the marketing
23
24
     position, in excess of $104,000 a year.
25
              Q
                     And that's it, 104 a year?
                                                                 199
 1
                     In excess of $104,000 a year.
              Α
 2
                     Would you agree that there was a cost to
 3
     the Center for the amount of time you and staff spent
     working on how to eliminate these jobs?
 4
 5
              Α
                     There was a cost related to the
 6
     processing and preparation of the WTA plan.
                     And what was that cost?
 7
              Q
 8
                     I don't have a number.
                     Did you ever -- sorry.
 9
              Q
                     (10/31/17 email from David Matlock to
Joyce Brooks, Adam Tolbert, Kathy
Hietala, Jeff Webb RE: Thank you marked
10
11
                     as Matlock Exhibit Number 27)
12
```

우

```
13
               BY MR. GRIMES:
          14
                       Q
                             Did you ever attempt to quantify that
          15
               cost?
          16
                             No.
                       Α
          17
                             Did you want to know what it was?
                       Q
          18
                             No.
          19
                             To this day do you want to know what it
                       Q
          20
               was?
          21
                       Α
                             No.
          22
                       Q
                             Exhibit 27 is an email from you to Joyce
          23
               Brooks, Adam Tolbert, Kathy Hietala, and Jeff Webb.
          24
                             There you write, "Thank you for your time
          25
               this morning. I hate that we are having to spend so
우
                                                                       200
               much time on something that should be rather simple."
           1
           2
                             And the reality is the WTA process took a
           3
               lot more time than you anticipated; correct? And
           4
               that's why --
           5
                       Α
                             No.
           6
                       Q
                             -- you say this.
           7
                              No?
           8
                              I don't reference WTA in this.
                       Α
           9
                             And you say, "I've made Senator Carrico
                       Q
          10
               of each step we are taking -- taking."
          11
                              Let me read this again. I'm going to
          12
               read it the way it's written. "I have made
          13
               Senator Carrico of each step we are talking my and the
          14
               feedback from UVA. I appreciate you. David."
          15
                              And you wrote this at 11:47 in the
          16
               morning; correct?
          17
                              Yes, sir.
```

		Matlock dep tran
18	Q	And the word "aware" is missing, isn't
19	it?	
20	Α	Yes, I would assume that would be what I
21	meant there.	My intent was "aware."
22	Q	And it's true, you kept Senator Carrico
23	aware of each	step you were taking; correct?
24	Α	I made Senator Carrico aware of every
25	step in every	decision I've made. He's the chairman of
		201
1	my board and	I report directly to my board.
	my board, and	I report urrectly to my board.
2	Q	Do you know of any Higher Ed. Center in
3	Virginia that	does not have a CFO?
4	Α	I think so, yeah.
5	Q	Well, which ones?
6	Α	I think the New College Institute has a
7	business mana	ger and I think Roanoke has a business
8	manager. I'm	not I think Southern has a CFO.
9	Q	Do you know of any other Higher Ed.
10	Center in Vir	ginia that has used the Work Force

12 A No.

11

13 Q In the history of the Commonwealth of

14 Virginia with respect to any agency in the State, are

15 you aware of any other agency that has used the Work

16 Force Transition Act to eliminate a CFO's job?

Transaction Act to eliminate a CFO's job?

17 A No.

18 Q Why was Adam Tolbert involved in planning

19 the use of the WTA to eliminate Duffy Carmack's job?

20 A Adam Tolbert was used in the entire WTA

21 process because he was backfill for Miss Brooks. I

22 could not allow Miss Brooks to be in the weeds.

Page 169

23	UVA advised that I find someone other
24	than Miss Brooks to help navigate the process.
25	Q Deborah Rigdon from DHRM was also 202
1	involved; correct?
2	A Yes.
3	Q Do you know whether she knew of
4	Mr. Carmack's complaint to DHRM about your alleged
5	financial improprieties?
6	A She never made a statement directly to me
7	about that that I'm aware of.
8	Q Irrespective of whether she made a
9	statement directly to you, do you know whether she knew
10	of Mr. Carmack's complaints to DHRM?
11	A I'm aware that she knew there was a
12	complaint, but no one ever told me who made the
13	complaint.
14	Q Why was Duffy Carmack not offered the
15	position that was unfrozen for Hietala?
16	A There was no position unfrozen for
17	Hietala.
18	Q Did it bother you that Duffy Carmack took
19	severance rather than enhanced retirement?
20	A No. He it was his choice.
21	Q With respect to Janet Williams, when was
22	the first time you learned that she was interested in
23	retirement?
24	A Sometime in the summer of I will say
25	September, I think, September of '17.

```
Matlock dep tran
                    And didn't she submit retirement
 1
 2
     paperwork to you or Joyce Brooks in August of 2017?
 3
                    No.
 4
             Q
                    Did she get a response to the request
 5
     right away?
 6
             Α
                    She didn't submit paperwork, sir.
 7
                    When did she, in fact, retire?
             0
 8
                    The WTA was January 4 of 2018. I think
     her retirement became effective February 1 of 2018.
9
10
                    Did you tell her on January 4, 2018 that
             Q
     she could retire?
11
12
                    I told her on January 4, 2018 that
     according to the WTA process, she had two options, and
13
     here's what they were.
14
15
             Q
                    When was the first time that Joyce Brooks
16
     told you anything about Janet Williams wanting to
     retire?
17
18
                    I think it was in September of 2017.
             Α
19
                    (5/22/17 email string between David
                    Matlock, Donna Kauffman, Adam Tolbert re:
Duffy's Notice + WTA Waiver marked as
20
                    Matlock Exhibit Number 28)
21
22
     BY MR. GRIMES:
23
             Q
                    Exhibit 28, Bates 10835, email from David
24
     Matlock to Donna Kauffman, copied to yourself and Adam
     Tolbert, I may have said this, but dated May 22, 2017;
25
 1
     correct?
 2
                    (No response).
 3
                    Correct, sir?
             Q
                    Yes.
                    There you write, "Donna, thank you for
             Q
```

```
completing this research for us.'
            6
            7
                                So Donna had done some research for you;
            8
                 correct?
            9
                                Yes, she -- she was involved early in the
           10
                 process.
           11
                                 "I should have a letter ready for you
           12
                 shortly, but was given a curve ball on Friday."
           13
                                That's what you wrote; correct?
           14
                                Um-hum.
           15
                                And the curve ball was that Joyce reports
           16
                 that now Janet Williams might be interested?
           17
                                Um-hum.
                          Α
           18
                                You're talking about retirement; correct?
                          Q
           19
                                Um-hum.
                          Α
           20
                                THE COURT REPORTER: I'm sorry?
           21
                                THE WITNESS: Yes. Yes.
           22
                 BY MR. GRIMES:
           23
                                So it was not September of 2017, was it?
                          Q
           24
                          Α
                                 It was May.
           25
                          Q
                                 It was May.
                                                                              205
우
                                And in reality, you had heard even
            1
                 earlier than that that Janet was thinking about
            2
            3
                 retiring; correct?
                                 Janet spoke as all employees do about the
            4
            5
                 day they are going to retire and the wishing of
            6
                 retirement.
                                (1/25-26/2017 email string between David Matlock, Donna Kauffman, Joyce Brooks RE: Add on for incentive marked as Matlock
            7
            8
                                 Exhibit Number 29)
            9
           10
                 BY MR. GRIMES:
```

```
Matlock dep tran Exhibit 29. The email at the bottom of
11
12
     the page is from Joyce Brooks to Donna Kauffman dated
13
     January 25, 2017, which you would agree is before
     September of 2017 and before May of 2017; would you
14
15
     not?
16
             Α
                   That's true.
17
                   And there she writes, "Hi, could you add
     Janet Williams to that list for possible early
18
19
     retirement?"
20
                   Did I read that correctly?
21
                   That's what it says, yes, sir.
22
                   So you knew as early as January of 2017
23
     that there was a chance that Janet Williams might
24
     retire; did you not?
25
                   Adding her to the list does not mean that
             Α
1
     she was interested in retiring.
 2
                   Oh, it doesn't?
 3
                   No, no more than on Exhibit 26, the other
 4
     ones listed.
 5
                   You do acknowledge receiving this email
             Q
 6
     in January of 2017 --
 7
                   Yes.
 8
                   -- do you not?
             Q
9
             Α
                   Yes.
10
                   How long after Williams had her job
             Q
     eliminated did she retire?
11
12
                   Mrs. Williams' job was not eliminated;
     she was laid off.
13
                    How long after Williams had her job laid
14
15
     off, use whatever word you want to use, did she retire?
```

```
Matlock dep tran
                   The WTA took place on January 4th, 2018,
16
17
     and I believe her retirement was effective
     February 1st. It could have been March 1st.
18
19
     certain. But there was choices. There was paperwork
     for them to sign and turn back in.
20
21
             Q
                   Of what year?
                   of 2018.
22
23
                   Who replaced her?
             Q
24
                   No one.
25
                   We didn't replace -- all three positions
 1
    have not been replaced.
 2
                   Williams was approached before she was
 3
    laid off about whether she was willing to retire,
 4
    wasn't she?
 5
                   She was made aware the WTA process would
 6
     be a potential option.
 7
                   wasn't a retirement party held in 2018
 8
     for both Joyce Brooks and Janet Williams?
 9
             Α
                   Yes.
10
                   What month?
             Q
11
                   August maybe.
             Α
12
             Q
                   of?
                   2018.
13
14
                   And who planned that?
             Q
15
                   Kathy Hietala that works in my office.
16
                   Your assistant?
             0
17
                   Yes.
                   Did you attend?
18
19
                   Yes.
20
                   when Brooks and williams retired, did you
             Q
```

21	move Adam Tol	Matlock dep tran bert into Human Resources?
22	Α	Yes. On the day of the activation of the
23	WTA, the plan	the work had to be distributed.
24	Q	And you've testified earlier he had no
25	background in	
		208
1	Α	Well, yes, he did. He was Miss Brooks'
2	assistant.	werry yes, he arat he was miss prooks
3	Q	Is Adam Tolbert the chairman of the Ninth
4	District Repu	
5	A A	Yes, he is.
6	Q	Did moving Adam Tolbert into HR give him
7		aries, performance reviews, personal
8		nformation for employees?
9	A	Yes.
10	Q	Did this violate agency privacy policy?
11	A	No. He, as an HR person at one point
12	Mr. Carmack h	ad that same access and Mrs. Hensley upon
13	my arrival.	we were we needed to be in make sure
14	we were total	ly compliant.
15	Q	Would you agree the Center and State
16	could have sa	ved by just permitting these women to
17	retire in the	normal course?
18	А	If they would retire in the normal
19	course.	
20		(2/3/17 email from Donna Kauffman to
21		Susan Carol Harris and David Matlock RE: WTA calculations for SW marked as Matlock
22		Exhibit Number 30)
23	BY MR. GRIMES	:
24	Q	Because implementation of the WTA
25	resulted in m	ore retirement money for them; correct?
		Page 175

```
1
                   Yes, and a cash settlement for
             Α
 2
     Mr. Carmack.
 3
                   And even if VRS -- strike that.
             Q
 4
                   Even if VRS covered that extra
 5
     retirement, that was still additional expense to the
 6
     State; correct?
 7
                   It was additional expense to the Center,
 8
    yes, which is the State -- it was to the State, not the
 9
    Center.
10
                   What is -- strike that.
             Q
11
                   What is the notation of "cost to
12
     department of severance" in this document referencing?
13
                   I'm not an HR expert. I'm not quite
14
     sure.
15
                   Did Joyce Brooks or Janet Williams get a
             Q
16
     severance package in addition to the benefits of the
17
     enhanced retirement?
18
                   No.
                   And in February 2017, Patricia Ball and
19
             0
20
     Douglas Viers are still on the list; correct?
21
                   Yes.
22
                   When did they come off?
             Q
23
                   At some point in the planning process in
24
     the spring, early summer, somewhere in there.
25
             Q
                   When do you say today that you first
                                                            210
 1
     learned that Duffy Carmack had made an OSIG complaint?
 2
                   January 4th, 2018.
             Α
 3
                   When did you first suspect that Duffy
     Carmack had made an OSIG complaint?
                             Page 176
```

```
5
                   I had suspicions the day that the
 6
     inspector called me.
 7
             Q
                   And that was when, sir?
 8
                   The middle of October of '17, middle to
 9
     late October, somewhere in that neighborhood, of '17.
10
             Q
                   Had you already began -- begun taking
     away some of Mr. Carmack's duties?
11
12
             Α
                   No.
                   Tim Sadler called you on October 16, 2017
13
             0
14
     from the Inspector General's office; correct?
15
                   That's correct, if that's what it says.
16
     I know it was in the middle of September -- middle of
17
     October of '17.
18
             0
                   And that was before or after the
19
     reception/event/dinner, whatever it was, in Bristol
     where you overheard a conversation that Duffy Carmack
20
     would have your job within a year?
21
22
                   Yeah, that was afterwards.
23
                   After you overheard the comment at the
24
     reception/event/dinner, did you speak with anybody
25
     about that comment?
                                                             211
 1
                   No.
 2
                   Nobody?
             Q
 3
                   No. People -- people talk about stuff
 4
     like that.
                 No.
 5
                    (7/26-27/17 emails between COV Hotline
                   and Duffy Carmack RE: Southwest Virginia
                   Higher Education Center - Complaint
 6
                   marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 31)
 7
 8
     BY MR. GRIMES:
 9
             Q
                   When in --
```

- 10 MR. KINCER: Did we get -- oh, that's the
- 11 old one.
- 12 MR. GRIMES: Sorry. Yes, sir.
- 13 BY MR. GRIMES:
- 14 Q When in your working career have you ever
- 15 overheard another conversation about somebody saying in
- 16 effect, "One day I'll have your job"?
- 17 A Quite often. I mean --
- 18 Q Quite often?
- 19 A I mean, in education, a counselor wants
- 20 to be a dean, a dean wants to be a VP, a VP wants to be
- 21 a P, you know.
- 22 Q People are always looking for
- 23 opportunity; correct?
- 24 A People are always looking for ways to
- 25 take another step up the rung.

212

- 1 MR. GRIMES: What's the number of this
- 2 one?

우

- 3 THE COURT REPORTER: The one we just
- 4 marked is 31.
- 5 MR. GRIMES: All right.
- 6 BY MR. GRIMES:
- 7 Q Exhibit 31 is an email exchange between
- 8 you and Duffy Carmack. The print is small.
- 9 MR. HARDY: I'm sorry, counselor. Did
- 10 you say this is between David Matlock and Duffy
- 11 Carmack?
- 12 MR. GRIMES: I may have, and if I did,
- 13 I'm mistaken.
- 14 BY MR. GRIMES:

```
15
             Q
                   It's an email exchange; correct --
16
             Α
                   Yes.
17
                   -- Mr. Matlock?
             Q
18
                   Yes.
             Α
19
                   And you see at the top of the page it's
20
     dated July 27, 2017 and references a COV hotline.
21
                   what does COV stand for, do you know?
                   Commonwealth of Virginia would be my
22
23
     guess.
24
                   The second line, second email is from
25
     Duffy Carmack to the hotline, July 27, 2017. In there
                                                            213
 1
     the writer states, "Shaun, good morning.
 2
     comfortable in sending the information to SCHEV --"
 3
     that's the Higher Ed. Center; correct?
 4
                   (No response).
 5
                   Mr. Matlock?
             Q
 6
             Α
                   Yes.
 7
                   "-- as presented. In reality, it will be
 8
     known that the complaint was lodged by me for the
 9
     benefit of the Center and all employees."
                   MR. KINCER: "It will be know." There's
10
11
     a typ- -- there's a grammar error there who you pointed
     out on one of Mr. --
12
13
                   MR. GRIMES: All right.
     BY MR. GRIMES:
14
15
                   So that's what Mr. Carmack wrote;
             Q
     correct?
16
17
                   He writes, "It will be know"...
             Α
18
             Q
                   You will agree at least from
19
     Mr. Carmack's perspective he thought that you would
                             Page 179
```

```
20
     know who was complaining; correct?
21
                   No.
22
             0
                   No?
23
                   No.
24
             Q
                   Were you ever interviewed by OSIG
25
     concerning Carmack's complaint?
                                                            214
1
             Α
                   I was interviewed by OSIG concerning a
 2
     hotline complaint.
 3
                   When?
             Q
 4
                   The date in which Tim Sadler reports that
     he called me.
 5
 6
                   And what did you tell the investigator?
             Q
                   That I would comply and give him
 7
 8
     everything he needed, but I want -- but when he said he
9
     was calling for a hotline complaint, as I stated
10
     earlier this morning, I stopped him in mid sentence and
11
     said, "I have been working on a WTA for a year. Do I
12
     need to stop?"
13
                   Did the investigator ask you about paying
14
     for your son's school to go to the robotics
15
     competition?
16
             Α
                   Yes.
17
                   And what did you tell him?
             0
                   I shared all the exhibits and all the
18
19
     documentation, and it was found to be unsubstantiated.
20
             Q
                   were you asked about the husband and wife
21
     computer team who was -- who were working from their
22
     home, Barry and Elizabeth Tate?
23
             Α
                   Yes.
24
             Q
                   What was Barry Tate's job title?
                             Page 180
```

25 A He is a programmer. \$215\$

- 1 what's Elizabeth Tate's job title? Q 2 She's like an IT specialist, programmer, Α 3 analyst. 4 What were they supposed to be doing for Q 5 the Center? 6 They weren't doing anything for the Center. They wrote the code for the Virginia Tobacco 7 8 Commission for their scholarship loan program for the 9 entire Commonwealth of Virginia administering roughly 7 million a year. 10 11 Did they work from home predominantly? Q 12 They worked from home since the first 13 time they were hired prior to my arrival at least ten 14 years before I got there. 15 Do you know who hired them? Q 16 I assume Dr. Fowlkes. 17 Q Do you know whether the husband was a 18 contract agency vendor? 19 Yes. He was not a employee. He was a 20 contractor. 21 Q And the wife was a full-time agency
- Q Was the couple paid through a Tobacco 216
 - 1 Commission grant?
 - 2 A Yes.

```
What is the role of the Tobacco
           3
                       Q
           4
               Commission with respect to the Center and the
           5
               Foundation?
           6
                              Depending -- fiscal agent. We are the
           7
               fiscal agent for their scholarship and loan program.
           8
                              Is the couple still employed by the
           9
               Center or the Foundation?
          10
                              Yes.
          11
                             Are they paid about a hundred thousand
                       Q
          12
               dollars a year for their services?
          13
                              I don't think it's that much.
          14
                       Q
                              You don't?
          15
                       Α
                              No.
          16
                              Are the couple close friends with Jeff
                       Q
          17
               webb?
                              I don't know.
          18
                       Α
          19
                              Jeff Webb works at the agency, correct?
                       Q
          20
                              Yes. He's their supervisor.
                       Α
          21
                              Did he approve the couple's overtime?
                       Q
          22
                              If they were paid overtime, he approved
          23
               it.
          24
                              Do you know whether Jeff Webb approved
          25
               111 hours of overtime pay for the wife between July and
우
                                                                       217
           1
               October 2016?
           2
                              I don't know that to be a fact. I assume
           3
               it's true if you've got that kind of information.
           4
                       0
                              Wasn't Duffy Carmack their supervisor?
           5
                       Α
                              Duffy Carmack was never their supervisor.
           6
                              Did Duffy Carmack ever speak with you
           7
               about this issue?
```

Page 182

```
What issue?
 8
 9
             0
                   The issue we're talking about, the fact
10
     that they are working from home and the overtime pay.
11
                   No, because they work from home and
12
     receive overtime pay when he was interim.
13
                   Do you know whether Duffy Carmack ever
14
     spoke with Jeff Webb about the issue involving the
15
     couple?
16
             Α
                   About overtime?
17
                   About all the things we're asking about:
             Q
18
     The fact they worked from the home, the fact one is an
19
     employee, one is a vendor, all those --
20
                   That was common knowledge.
21
                   Have any practices with respect to this
             0
22
     couple's work been changed?
23
                   No -- well, upon my arrival, I mandated
24
     that Elizabeth start coming to the Center once a week
25
     or do a phone conference once a week.
                                                            218
1
                   Right.
             Q
 2
                   Yeah.
             Α
 3
             Q
                   So that's one thing that's changed, isn't
 4
     it?
 5
                   Um-hum.
             Α
 6
                   Still working overtime?
             0
 7
                   No, her overtime was stopped. We stopped
     her overtime after we did some investigation. We
 8
9
     determined that she technically isn't allowed that.
10
             Q
                   Right.
11
                   And so we have capped her at, it may be
12
     20 hours a week now. I'm not certain. But she's been
```

Matlock dep tran

```
Matlock dep tran
13
     capped and she is not allowed to work overtime anymore.
14
                   Did you ever tell Duffy Carmack to back
15
     off or the couple might quit?
16
                   No.
             Α
17
                   Were you asked about the timely
             0
18
     submission of invoices?
19
                   By?
                   By the OSIG.
20
             Q
21
                   Yes.
             Α
22
                   Are invoices due each month?
             Q
23
                   Invoices are due within 30 days of
24
     receipt.
25
                   When Carmack was employed, did you submit
             Q
     invoices always by the 15th of each month?
 1
 2
                   No, there's no policy that says the 15th
             Α
 3
     of each month.
                   who all worked in the finance department
 4
             Q
 5
     at the time Carmack was employed?
 6
                   I believe he supervised Miss Hensley.
 7
             Q
                   Anybody else?
 8
                   He supervised Alicia Young, he supervised
 9
     Melissa -- the name slips me right now. Melissa. He
10
     supervised the testing center, which had maybe three
11
     part-time hourly wage employees, and he supervised
12
     Sonia Vanhook.
13
                   Would you agree or disagree that you
14
     excluded the finance department from financial
     decisions?
15
16
                   I would disagree.
17
                    (November 2016 email string between
                    Shirley Carlson, Duffy Carmack, Kathy
                             Page 184
```

18		Matlock dep tran Hietala, Deborah Hensley, Sonia Vanhook RE: Mt. Rogers Adult Education marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 32)
19		
20	BY MR. GRIMES	
21	Q	Exhibit 32 is another series of emails.
22		Did you include the finance department in
23		to commit additional classrooms to your
24	friends at Mt	. Rogers?
25	А	I included Mr. Carmack in all decisions 220
1	related to ro	om utilization.
2		And as far as friends go, they are
3	vendors.	
4	Q	Were they also friends?
5	Α	I really didn't know them before they
6	came to the C	enter.
7	Q	Did they become friends?
8	Α	Professional acquaintance. I don't dine
9	with them.	
10	Q	Do you call them friends or not? In your
11	mind.	
12	Α	I would call them a friend.
13	Q	That's what I was trying to ask.
14	Α	We work in the same building.
15	Q	Did you ever purchase nonbudgeted items
16	without the f	inance department's knowledge?
17	Α	No.
18	Q	Did you ever approve for someone else to
19	purchase nonb	udgeted items without the finance
20	department's	knowledge?
21	А	No.
22	Q	Were you aware that someone purchased

23 nonbudgeted items without the finance department's	
24 knowledge?	
25 A No.	
Ŷ 221	
1 Q What's a Senior Expo?	
2 A Senior Expo is an event for people over	
3 the age of 50. It coincides with our College of Older	
4 Adults. It's a health fair.	
5 Q Did you exclude Duffy Carmack from	
6 planning meetings related to Senior Expo?	
7 A No.	
8 Q Have you ever held a community golf	
9 tournament under the name of the Foundation?	
10 A Yes.	
11 Q How many times?	
12 A Once.	
13 Q Were there planning meetings held before	
14 the tournament?	
15 A Yes.	
16 Q Was the finance department included in	
17 those meetings?	
18 A They were invited. Mr. Carmack was	
19 invited.	
20 Q But they didn't participate; correct?	
21 A He chose not to.	
Q Who chose not to?	
23 A Mr. Carmack.	
24 Q Did he tell you that?	
25 A Yes.	
Ŷ 222	
1 Q Did you advertise for the tournament?	
Page 186	

		Matlock dep tran
2	Α	Yes.
3	Q	How did you advertise?
4	Α	Flyer.
5	Q	About how many attendees were there?
6	Α	32.
7	Q	Was there a cost for entry?
8	А	Yes.
9	Q	What was the cost?
10	Α	I believe it was \$400 a team or a hundred
11	dollars an in	dividual.
12	Q	How much money was collected?
13	Α	I would say in excess of \$5,000.
14	Q	What was the net gain to the Foundation
15	from the tour	nament?
16	Α	It was terrible. It was about \$600.
17	Q	Where did the money go?
18	А	The Foundation has it.
19	Q	Were there any invoices submitted for the
20	expenses of t	he event?
21	А	Yes.
22	Q	To whom?
23	Α	To the Foundation.
24	Q	Did Mr. Carmack ever ask you where the
25	money went fr	om the tournament?
		223
1	Α	It was no.
2	Q	Did he ever ask you where the invoices
3	•	expenses for the tournament?
4	A	No.
5	Q	Did you keep all your emails about the
6	golf tourname	
0	gori courname	

우

```
7
                   I believe I did. I don't delete
             Α
 8
     anything.
 9
                   Do you have them still?
10
             Α
                   If they exist.
11
                   You gave Alicia Young some cash at some
             Q
12
     point; correct?
13
                   Yes.
14
                   About $500?
             Q
15
                   I would say that's a fair guess, 5, $600.
             Α
16
             Q
                   Was that all the money that was realized
17
     from the golf tournament?
18
                   That was some cash that was collected the
19
     morning of.
20
                   Did she ask you orally for information
21
     concerning who -- concerning who paid, what they paid,
     why they paid, et cetera?
22
23
                   She asked questions to make sure that
24
     people who made donations received their tax credit.
25
             Q
                   were all the donations in cash?
                                                             224
 1
                   Oh, no.
             Α
 2
                   Checks?
             Q
 3
                   Yes, the majority was all checks.
 4
             Q
                   The expenditures for cost, was that done
 5
     by cash or check?
 6
                   It was done by a personal check.
             Α
                   Personal check?
             Q
 8
                   Yes.
             Α
 9
                   Who wrote the personal check?
             Q
10
                    I did the personal check.
             Α
11
             Q
                    And do you still have those checks?
                             Page 188
```

12	A I'm sure my bank keeps them.			
13	I got reimbursed by the Foundation out of			
14	the proceeds.			
15	(June 26, 2017 email string between			
16	Alicia Yóung, David Matlock, Duffy Carmack RE: End of year marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 33)			
17	Macrock Extribit Number 33)			
18	BY MR. GRIMES:			
19	Q So did you submit a request for			
20	reimbursement to the Foundation from the proceeds?			
21	A Yes.			
22	Q Is that consistent with the accounting			
23	practices of the Center?			
24	A It wasn't a Center event; it was a			
25	Foundation event.			
1	Q Same question. Is that consistent with			
2	the accounting practices of the Foundation?			
3	A I believe it was consistent.			
4	Q Exhibit 32 [sic] is some emails between			
5	you and Alicia Young and some were copied to Duffy			
6	Carmack.			
7	So look at the bottom of the page. You			
8	will see an email from Alicia Young to you, June 26,			
9	2017. She writes, "David, I need to send up the funds			
10	from the golf tournament by Tuesday, June 27th for year			
11	end. I will also need the expenses for the golf			
12	tournament by Tuesday to record them in FY17 when the			
13	tournament was held," and that's what she asked;			
14	correct?			
15	A Um-hum.			
16	MR. KINCER: Yes?			
	Page 189			

	17	THE WITNESS: Yes. Sorry. Yes.
	18	BY MR. GRIMES:
	19	Q And does the fiscal year of the Center
	20	end on June 30 of each year?
	21	A Yes.
	22	Q And you responded on June 26, 2017, "How
	23	about we meet around two o'clock today to finish that
	24	up"; correct?
0	25	A Yes.
4		226
	1	Q The golf tournament occurred when?
	2	A June '17.
	3	Q It was June 17?
	4	A June in 2017. I don't recall the date.
	5	Q And who held the cash between the time it
	6	was received and the time it went to Alicia Young?
	7	A When the tournament started, I had an
	8	employee of UVA Wise with me. I put it in a box.
	9	Q A box?
	10	A Like a money lockbox and locked it in my
	11	truck.
	12	Q Have you ever received any training in
	13	how to handle agency money?
	14	A Yes.
	15	Q Is the practice you've just described
	16	consistent with your training?
	17	A The practice I just explained was
	18	nonagency money; it was Foundation money.
	19	(5/31/17 email from Alicia Young to David
	20	Matlock and Duffy Carmack re: Golf Tournament marked as Matlock Exhibit
	21	Number 34)
	_ _	Page 190

우

우

22 BY MR. GRIMES: 23 Q And why did you run the golf tournament through the Foundation and not the agency? 24 25 So that the vendors, the people who were Α 227 writing checks, could get their tax information. 1 2 Foundation is a 501(c)(3). 3 MR. GRIMES: Did you say 33? 4 THE COURT REPORTER: 34. BY MR. GRIMES: 5 6 Exhibit 34, an email from Alicia Young to 7 you, copied to Duffy Carmack, May 31, 2017. "David, I have an invoice from Glenrochie Country Club to pay for 8 the golf tournament." 9 10 I take it that's where the tournament was held; correct? 11 12 Α That's correct. 13 "Could you tell me who to contact there 14 to get a W-9 so I can process payment to them?" 15 Did I read that correctly? That is correct. 16 Α Did you respond to this email? 17 Q I'm sure I did. 18 Α 19 Where is the response? Q 20 Α I probably walked up. Her office is a few feet from me. 21 22 When you were employed at the college, you hosted a Richard Leigh Songwriters Festival in the 23 name of the college; correct? 24 25 The -- the Foundation of VHCC hosted a 228

1 fundraiser in the name of the VHCC. 2 Was it physically held at the Center's buildina? 3 4 A portion of it, yes. 5 Then when you came to the Center, did you 6 have a disagreement with the college president about 7 something? 8 Α About something? 9 Yeah. Did you have a disagreement with Q 10 the college president about the fact you felt like the 11 fundraiser should follow you when you left the college 12 and be in the name of the Center or the Foundation and 13 not the college? 14 There was no disagreement about that. 15 0 Did you want the fundraiser to be held in 16 the name of the Center or the Foundation and not the 17 college? 18 Not the college's foundation, no, sir. 19 Q The fundraiser that year was still put on 20 by the college; correct? 21 Α By the college's foundation. 22 Have you heard that there's some money 0 23 missing from that fundraiser? 24 No, sir. I didn't work there. 25 You also -- well, sometimes you hear Q 229 1 things when you don't work places. 2 You also attempted to put on your own 3 Richard Leigh fundraiser six months later; correct? 4 Incorrect.

```
Matlock dep tran
 5
                   Did you attempt to put on a Richard Leigh
 6
     event about six months later?
 7
                   Not about six months later, no, sir.
 8
                   well, I feel like we're playing some game
             Q
 9
    with words.
10
                   When did it occur?
11
                   We worked with the town of Abingdon, with
     the tourism department.
12
13
                   Who is "we"?
                   The Center.
14
             Α
15
                   The Center worked with the town of
16
    Abingdon tourism department and did what?
17
             Α
                   Held an event for the Abingdon tourism
     department.
18
19
                   That featured Richard Leigh in some way?
             Q
20
             Α
                   Yes.
21
                   And it was when in relation to the
             Q
     fundraiser put on by the college?
22
23
                   The fundraiser put on by the college is
24
     every Memorial Day.
25
             Q
                   Um-hum.
                                                             230
1
                   And our event with the town of Abingdon,
 2
    we've had two, very profitable, July of 6 -- July of
 3
     '17 and November '18.
 4
                   And how much money was raised by that
             Q
 5
     event?
 6
                   Directly, probably just $2,000.
             Α
 7
             Q
                   Directly, indirectly?
 8
                   Indirectly, another 5 or $6,000.
             Α
 9
                   And who held the money that time?
             Q
```

```
Matlock dep tran
10
                   Everything went through the VH- -- the
11
     Center's web account.
                   Did the Center ever receive any money
12
             Q
13
     from that event?
14
                   Yes.
15
                   How much?
             0
16
                   I think gross receipts were probably
     5,000, expenses were 3,000, something like that.
17
18
             Q
                   was there -- was there some thought of
19
     using tour bus companies with respect to that Richard
20
    Leigh event?
21
                   That's what the town of Abingdon -- we
22
    were part -- yes.
23
                   To do what?
             Q
24
                   To be part of a series of tour bus stops.
25
                                                             231
1
                   (12/11/15 email from David Matlock to
                   David Matlock RE: Draft Proposal and
 2
                   attached Eastman Credit Union Proposal
                   marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 35)
 3
     BY MR. GRIMES:
 4
 5
                   Exhibit 35 is an email David Matlock to
             Q
 6
     David Matlock at the top of the page.
 7
                   Below that is an email from David Matlock
 8
     to K. Helms.
 9
                   Who is K. Helms?
10
                   She is a vice president with Eastman
             Α
11
     Credit Union.
12
             Q
                   Dated September 26, 2013.
13
14
                   You write, "Kristy, attached is a draft
             Q
```

```
Matlock dep tran
15
     of the proposal requesting $10,000 to support the Great
16
     Expectations Program (foster care) at VHCC by becoming
     the major sponsor for the Richard Leigh Songwriters
17
18
     Music Festival."
19
20
                    And why are you writing to Miss Helms
21
     here?
22
                    In 2013, I was the vice president of
23
     VHCC, and I was soliciting $10,000 on behalf of VHCC's
24
     foundation.
25
             Q
                    Why did you send this email to yourself
     27 months later in December of 2015?
1
 2
                    Because I wanted to get my sponsorship
 3
     contribution requests so that I could see how to write
 4
     another one for future events that we may or may not
 5
     have at the Center.
 6
                    (4/29/16 emails between Sean Webb and
                    David Matlock RE: Richard Leigh Music Festival questions marked as Matlock
 7
                    Exhibit Number 36)
 8
 9
     BY MR. GRIMES:
10
                    You're familiar with something called
     Facebook; correct?
11
12
                    Yes.
13
                    And you know that sometimes people
14
     advertise on Facebook; correct?
15
             Α
                    Yes.
16
                    Here is an email from Susan Webb to David
17
     Matlock dated April 29, 2016.
18
                    MR. HARDY: Quick correction. You mean
19
     Sean Webb.
```

```
Matlock dep tran
20
                     MR. GRIMES: Sean Webb.
21
     BY MR. GRIMES:
22
              Q
                     And she writes -- man or woman, Sean
23
     Webb, Mr. Matlock?
24
              Α
                     Yes.
25
                     Is it a?
              Q
                                                                 233
 1
                     Man.
              Α
 2
                     "Hello David, Monica Hall from Abingdon
              Q
 3
     CVB has some questions about the table for group tour
 4
     operators at the Richard Leigh Festival coming up:
 5
     One, what time does it start on Saturday? It isn't
 6
     listed on the website or Facebook."
 7
                     Why was it not advertised on Facebook?
 8
                     This is a VHCC event.
 9
                     Okay.
              Q
10
                     As I stated earlier, I am working with
11
     the town of Abingdon about future events for the Center
12
     to bring in tour buses to help them promote tourism.
13
              0
                     So --
14
                     I had asked the college if they would,
15
     based on my years of good will with them, if they would
16
     comp a table so that I could bring tour bus companies
17
     in to see Richard Leigh.
                     Is Sean Webb Jeff Webb's son?
18
              0
19
              Α
                     Yes.
20
                     (5/23/17 email string between David
                     Matlock, Jan Reeves, Doris Shuman, Amy
Osborne, RE: Need info on Richard Leigh
event marked as Matlock Exhibit Number
21
22
                     37)
23
     BY MR. GRIMES:
24
                     Exhibit 37, more emails. About the
              Q
```

```
Belcher, David Matlock, Phillip Hearl RE:
           4
                              Scan from a Xerox WorkCentre marked as
                              Matlock Exhibit Number 38)
           5
           6
               BY MR. GRIMES:
           7
                       Q
                              Did the Foundation's attorney ever help
           8
               with trying to set up a nonprofit for Richard Leigh?
           9
                       Α
                              No.
          10
                       Q
                              Who is the Foundation's attorney?
          11
                              It's Phillip, as referenced here.
          12
                              Phillip; last name?
                       Q
          13
                              Hearl, H-e-a-r-l.
          14
                              Did you ever provide a written statement
                       0
          15
               concerning Carmack's complaints to the Office of
          16
               Inspector General?
          17
                       Α
          18
                              Did you ever email anyone concerning his
          19
               complaint?
          20
                       Α
                              I don't recall.
          21
                       0
                              You don't remember whether you ever sent
          22
               or received any emails concerning Carmack's complaint
          23
               to the OSIG; is that correct?
          24
                              That's a different question.
                        Α
          25
                              The OSIG communicated with me about a
우
                                                                       236
           1
               complaint.
                            I never knew it was Mr. Carmack.
           2
                              (10/17/17 email from Tim Sadler to
                              dm4qb@virginia.edu RE: Hotline - SWVHEC
           3
                              info 1 with attachments marked as Matlock
                              Exhibit Number 39)
           4
           5
               BY MR. GRIMES:
           6
                              Do you get a paycheck stub from your job
           7
               at the Center?
           8
                                   There's -- there's a website you can
                                        Page 198
```

go and look at them. 9 10 Q Do you know whether the paycheck stubs 11 for State employees have something written if you have 12 a complaint concerning fraud, waste and abuse, call this number? 13 14 I don't know if it's on the check stub. 15 We have it posted all over our building. Exhibit 39 is some documents produced by 16 the defendant in this case. 17 18 On the first page, Mr. Sadler writes --19 and, incidentally, who is Dm4qb@virginia.edu? 20 That's me. 21 Is this your Center email address? Q 22 That's the first time I think I've seen 23 someone use that address. I'm not so certain that I actually 24 25 received that email that way. 237 1 But that is one of your email addresses? Q 2 I've never used it. 3 In October of 2017, did you have more than one email address? 4 In October of '17, I only had the 5 6 South -- swcenter.edu. 7 You didn't have a personal email address? 0 8 I have one. 9 What's your personal email address? Q 10 I don't -- I don't have it anymore. I don't know, hotmail something. 11 12 Q When did you shut it down? I don't even know if it's shut down. I'm 13

```
14
     not even sure.
15
                   when my children were in college years
     ago, they showed me how to set one up. I don't even
16
17
     know -- I barely used it.
18
                   But it's hotmail?
             0
19
                   It could be. That was my best guess
20
     today.
21
                   Is it your testimony that you don't know
             Q
22
     your personal email address?
23
             Α
                   That would be a fair statement.
24
             Q
                   Is it a true statement?
25
             Α
                   Yeah.
                                                            238
1
             Q
                   Here Mr. Sadler writes to you, "Dear
 2
     Mr. Matlock, thank you for speaking with me yesterday
 3
     regarding certain matters I am reviewing at Southwest
 4
    Virginia Higher Education Center. As mentioned, I am
 5
     sending you six emails in order of our discussion.
 6
    This one involves the HR access which is documented
 7
     along with the position description and the attached
 8
     items."
 9
                   Did you make any changes in the access to
10
     HR documents following this email?
                   That would be a true statement.
11
             Α
12
                   What changes did you make?
             Q
13
             Α
                   Those recommended by OSIG.
14
             0
                   What were they?
15
                   That Mr. Tolbert's job description be
16
     updated and he be paid appropriately for the access
     that he had.
17
18
             Q
                   So he's going to be paid more money?
```

우

	Matlock dep tran
19	A Yes.
20	Q At a time you're laying off people?
21	A Responsibility, restructuring.
22	(October 2017 emails between Tim Sadler,
23	David Matlock RE: Holston IT Proposal, Tim Meredith, Multi-Period Expense
24	Comparison attachment marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 40)
25	239
	239
1	BY MR. GRIMES:
2	Q Exhibit 40 is another email from Tim
3	Sadler to you dated October 17, 2017. He writes,
4	Attached is a vendor proposal to perform work similar
5	to the Tate's," T-a-t apostrophe S [sic], "and cost
6	comparison with their pay for 2016. My contact
7	indicated that the Tate's annual pay was similar for
8	the three to four years prior to the 2016 provided."
9	Did I read that correctly?
10	A Um-hum.
11	MR. KINCER: Yes?
12	THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, yes.
13	BY MR. GRIMES:
14	Q Did you continue to employ the Tates'
15	services after the date of this email?
16	A Yes.
17	(10/17/17 email from Tim Sadler to David Matlock re: Hotline - SWVHEC and
18	attachments related to grant given to Virginia Middle School marked as Matlock
19	Exhibit Number 41)
20	BY MR. GRIMES:
21	Q Exhibit 41 is another email from Tim
22	Sadler to you. He writes, "Attached is documentation
23	related to the grant given to Virginia Middle School.
	Page 201

24	In response, I am looking for documentation showing
25 ⁹	that other schools were notified during this time 240
1	period of grant money available for a similar use."
2	Did you provide that notification that
3	other schools were notified?
4	A I provided Tim Sadler the information to
5	justify his finding that it was it was an
6	unsubstantiated claim.
7	Q My question is a little different.
8	Did you provide to him documentation
9	showing that other schools were notified?
10	A No.
11	Q Because that documentation never existed;
12	correct?
13	A The action existed.
14	(10/17/17 email from Tim Sadler to David Matlock re: Hotline - SWVHEC info 4 with
15	attached calendar marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 42)
16	zxxxx x x x x x x x x x x x x x x x x x
17	BY MR. GRIMES:
18	Q Exhibit 42 is another email from Tim
19	Sadler, OSIG, to you dated October 17, 2017.
20	He writes, "Attached is your calendar
21	with dates highlighted in yellow where you may have
22	traveled and not submitted a travel voucher. At
23	link" and then he described a link " page 9, first
24	sentence, is listed the retirement to submit travel
25	reimbursements within 30 days of travel."
1	Were you not doing that?

```
Matlock dep tran
 2
                    No, not consistently.
 3
                    (10/17/17 email from Tim Sadler to David
                    Matlock re: Hotline - SWVHEC info 6 with
 4
                    attached maintenance contract and sole
                    source documentation marked as Matlock
 5
                    Exhibit Number 43)
 6
     BY MR. GRIMES:
 7
                    Exhibit 43 is an email from Mr. Sadler to
             Q
 8
     you dated October 17, 2017. There he writes, "Attached
 9
     is the maintenance contract documentation and sole
10
     source document which supports that the sole source
     approval occurred after the work was completed."
11
12
                    And that was true, wasn't it?
13
             Α
                    Yes.
14
                    (10/17/17 email from Tim Sadler to David
                    Matlock re: Hotline - SWVHEC info 5 with attached clocked work dates/times for
15
                    1016-1017 marked as Matlock Exhibit
16
                    Number 44)
17
     BY MR. GRIMES:
                    Exhibit 44 is another email from Tim
18
19
     Sadler to you dated October 17, 2017. There he writes,
20
     "Attached is your clocked work dates and times for 2016
21
     to 2017. At the back of the document, at pages 23 and
22
     24, is the policy issued by your predecessor."
23
                    Your predecessor was Rachel Fowlkes;
24
     correct?
25
             Α
                    Yes.
                                                              242
 1
                    Did you violate this policy in any way?
             Q
 2
             Α
                    No.
 3
                    (10/25-26/17 email string between Richard
                    Scholl and David Matlock marked as
 4
                    Matlock Exhibit Number 45)
 5
     BY MR. GRIMES:
 6
                    Exhibit 45 is an email at the top of the
             Q
```

```
Matlock dep tran
     page from Richard Scholl to you.
7
 8
                   And who is he?
9
                   He is a police officer inside the Office
10
     of OSIG.
11
                   About the middle of the page, he writes,
12
     "Dear Mr. -- Mr. Matlock, thank you for meeting with us
13
     today. We really appreciated your time. It was
14
     extremely helpful. Thank you for this follow-up as
15
    well. We still plan to be at your office at 8:15 to
     8:30 and speak with Mr. Carmack."
16
                   What were your discussions with Richard
17
     Scholl referenced here?
18
                   An ongoing investigation into Mr. Carmack
19
20
     and the Foundation.
21
                   And what did Mr. Scholl want to talk with
22
     Mr. Carmack about?
23
                   He didn't tell me.
24
                   Do you know what he wanted to talk with
             Q
25
     Mr. Carmack about?
                                                            243
 1
             Α
                   No.
 2
                   Did you ever learn what he wanted to talk
 3
     with Mr. Carmack about?
 4
             Α
                   I assume the Foundation.
 5
                   The Foundation is a business entity;
             Q
 6
     correct?
 7
                   It's a private foundation separate from
 8
     the Center, yes.
 9
                   Specifically, have you learned or
10
     heard -- have you heard what Mr. Scholl wanted to talk
     to Mr. Carmack about?
11
```

```
Matlock dep tran
12
             Α
                   When I read his report, yes.
13
                   And what was it?
             0
                   What was...
14
             Α
15
                   What is it that Mr. Scholl wanted to talk
16
     with Mr. Carmack about?
17
                   Well, I only know what the findings said,
          I don't know what they talked about.
18
19
                   MR. GRIMES: Mark that, please.
20
                   (10/27/17 email from Tid Sadler to David
                   Matlock re: Hotline State Policies
21
                   marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 46)
22
     BY MR. GRIMES:
23
                   Exhibit 46 is another email to you from
24
    Mr. Sadler dated October 27, 2017. He says, "Following
     are links to the policies we talked about, lunch break
25
     and sole source procurement."
 1
 2
                   And what is sole source procurement?
 3
                   That's the area handled by our finance
     division if you have a vendor that may be the only
 4
 5
     vendor within reason that can execute a need, provide a
 6
     need for a particular product.
 7
                   What is the lunch break issue that was of
 8
     concern to Mr. Sadler?
 9
                   I don't think there was a concern with
     Mr. Sadler with lunch break. I believe that was my
10
11
     concern.
12
                   When was your concern?
             Q
13
             Α
                   An ongoing policy inherited.
                   Which was what?
14
             Q
15
                   That some employees -- Miss Fowlkes did
16
     not want people to leave the building. So if they
```

17	matiock dep tran stayed in the building and they remained on call, they
18	could count that as their lunch. They didn't have to
19	clock out.
20	Primarily around exempt employees.
21	(1/17/18 email from Kathleen Shaw to
22	David Matlock re: FOIA 2018-051 SWBHEC Case Report 16077 and attached responsive
23	documents marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 47)
24	BY MR. GRIMES:
25	Q Exhibit 47 is an email from Sean 245
1	excuse me, Kathleen Shaw at the Inspector General's
2	Office to you dated January 27, 2018.
3	Right behind that is a letter dated
4	November 17, 2017, from Michael Westfall, CPA, Acting
5	State Inspector General, to Dietra, D-i-e-t-r-a, Trent.
6	Did you FOIA a copy of this file right
7	after Carmack's employment ended?
8	A I FOIA'd the file wanted to see the
9	file.
10	And when Miss Trent called me, Secretary
11	Trent called me in November to tell me she had a
12	letter, I asked if I could see it, and she said at that
13	point I couldn't, but I could FOIA fill out the
14	paper work for the FOIA.
15	So at some point early there in November,
16	I wanted to get a copy of everything.
17	Q And did you request that in writing?
18	A I believe that was a phone conversation.
19	Q Your FOIA request was by phone?
20	A It was it was a informal request. I
21	mean, I wanted to find out what do I need to do. I had

23	believe it was Tim that provided a draft copy, because			
24	he told me I would need to start working on my I			
25	would have 30 days to work on my responses.			
	246			
1	When I didn't hear anything I			
2	When I didn't hear anything, I immediately called Dietra Trent at some point.			
3				
	Q Did you tell anyone about the OSIG			
4	complaint?			
5	A Well, I'm sure I did.			
6	Q Who did you tell?			
7	A I told my wife. I had to tell			
8	Mrs. Hensley because she had to help me get some of			
9	this documentation. I had to tell people at HR at UVA			
10	to help me with some responses.			
11	Q What about the chairman of the board?			
12	A Oh, yes, I told him, and I told			
13	Elizabeth, the Attorney General.			
14	Q Bill Carrico?			
15	A Bill Carrico, yes.			
16	Q You told him about the OSIG investigated			
17	complaint?			
18	A I called him and told him there had been			
19	a complaint made against me, yes. I think a board			
20	chairman should know that.			
21	Q And what did he say?			
22	A To work with Elizabeth.			
23	Q Did he say anything else?			
24	A No.			
25	Q Who is the first person you told about			
	247			

Matlock dep tran seen a draft copy from Tim Sadler. Tim had -- I

22

```
1
     the complaint after you spoke with the investigator?
 2
                   Probably my wife.
             Α
 3
                   Who is the next person?
             0
                   Probably Kathy Hietala.
 4
 5
             Q
                   I don't want you to guess. Do you know?
 6
     Do you know that to be true?
 7
                   I know that to be my recollection.
             Α
 8
                   Your memory.
             Q
 9
                   Yeah.
10
                   After getting off the phone with the
11
     investigator, you had a meeting in your office with
12
     Kathy Hietala, Jeff Webb, Joyce Brooks and Adam
     Tolbert: correct?
13
14
             Α
                   No.
                   You did not?
15
             0
16
                   Are you certain of that?
17
                   I'm certain that I have no recollection
18
     of -- your question was immediately getting off the
19
     phone I had a meeting.
                   I didn't say "immediately." After you
20
             0
21
     got off the phone.
22
                   So reconsider your answer, please.
                   Did you have a meeting in your office
23
24
     with Kathy Hietala, Jeff Webb, Joyce Brooks and Adam
25
     Tolbert?
                                                             248
 1
                   Possibly. I met with them quite often,
             Α
 2
     so I would say yes, possibly.
 3
             Q
                   Yes, possibly.
 4
                   Um-hum.
 5
                   So possibly yes?
             Q
                             Page 208
```

```
Matlock dep tran
```

```
6
             Α
                   Possibly yes.
 7
             Q
                   And possibly no?
 8
                   Possibly yes.
 9
                   Possibly yes or possibly no?
             Q
10
                   Possibly yes.
             Α
11
                   And possibly no?
             Q
                   Possibly yes.
12
             Α
13
                   Let me try to understand what you're
             Q
14
     saying.
15
                   After you got off the phone with the
     investigator, did you have a meeting with Kathy
16
17
     Hietala, Jeff Webb, Joyce Brooks and Adam Tolbert?
18
                   That's a long time ago. I don't remember
19
    if I did or didn't, but there's a strong possibility
     that I did. I met with them on a regular basis.
20
21
                   But as you sit here today, you don't have
             Q
22
     a memory of that meeting; correct?
23
             Α
                   No.
24
                   MR. GRIMES: Next exhibit.
25
                                                             249
1
                   (11/29/17 email from David Matlock to
                   Debbie Rigdon re: WTA Request SW
 2
                   Virginia Higher Education Center marked
                   as Matlock Exhibit Number 48)
 3
 4
     BY MR. GRIMES:
 5
                   Exhibit 48 is an email from you to Debbie
 6
     Rigdon at DHRM; correct?
 7
                   Yes, that's correct.
 8
                   Dated November 29, 2017.
             Q
 9
                   Um-hum.
10
                   And there you write, "Debbie, is there
             Q
                             Page 209
```

- 11 anything else you need from me at this time? I had a
- 12 conversation with Tim Sadler, State Hotline Manager,
- 13 and can bring you up to speed on that when you can
- 14 talk. Thanks for your help. David."
- 15 What did you tell Debbie Rigdon on
- 16 November 29, 2017?
- 17 A I believe that I probably told her that
- 18 Mr. Sadler had called me to tell me the investigation
- 19 had been concluded, and I'm certain he's the one that
- 20 called and said, "I've written my recommendation and
- 21 forwarded it on to the Secretary of Education."
- 22 Q While working as the executive director
- 23 of the Center, did you meet with every department
- 24 manager every week?
- 25 A Not every week, no, sir.

250

- 1 Q Did you stop meeting with Carmack at some
- point on a weekly basis?
- 3 A No.
- 4 Q Did you meet with him on a weekly basis
- 5 until the time his employment ended?
- 6 A I met with him on a consistent basis, on
- 7 a -- we had weekly meetings. We had weekly meetings
- 8 with the team, and sometimes we didn't always meet.
- 9 They were scheduled.
- 10 Q Do you know which employees of the Center
- 11 the OSIG investigator spoke with?
- 12 A They didn't tell me anything like that.
- 13 Q When you spoke with the investigator for
- 14 the first time, did you wonder who made the complaint?
- A Well, I thought it would probably be

Page 210

```
16
     someone in the building, so, yeah, I wondered, yes.
17
                    Did any employee ever talk -- tell you
             Q
18
     that he or she had spoken with the OSIG investigator?
                    I don't believe so.
19
20
                    (11/17/17 letter from Michael C. Westfall
                    with the Office of the State Inspector
21
                    General to Dr. Dietra Y. Trent, Secretary
                    of Education marked as Matlock Exhibit
22
                    Number 49)
23
     BY MR. GRIMES:
24
             Q
                    Exhibit 49 is a letter dated November 17,
25
     2017.
                                                             251
                    When did you first learn of this letter?
 1
 2
                    I don't recall.
 3
                   How did you first learn of this letter?
 4
                    It's possible that -- it's possible that
 5
     Elizabeth sent me a copy or Tim Sadler sent me a copy.
 6
     I did receive a draft at some point from someone.
 7
                   A draft or the letter?
 8
                    I believe it was a draft.
 9
                    Did you make all of the changes set forth
             Q
     in this letter?
10
11
                    Yes.
12
                    Were there any changes that you failed to
             Q
13
     make?
14
             Α
                    No.
15
                    (10/31/17 \text{ and } 11/8/17 \text{ email string})
                    between Tim Sadler and David Matlock re:
                    State Hotline review with attached
16
                    Westfall letter marked as Matlock Exhibit
17
                    Number 50)
     BY MR. GRIMES:
18
19
             Q
                    Exhibit 50 is more emails. The one at
20
     the top of the page is from Tim Sadler to you dated
                             Page 211
```

252

- 21 November 8, 2017, and there he writes, "Mr. Matlock,
- 22 thank you for the information. I have completed the
- 23 draft of my investigation report."
- 24 A Okay.
- Q "Although it is not -- although it has

1 not been reviewed by my supervisor, I do not expect

- 2 that significant changes will be made. Please review
- 3 the attached and let me know your thoughts."
- 4 Did you get back with him and let him
- 5 know your thoughts?
- 6 A I don't recall. I know that I read the
- 7 draft, and my big concern was, when I read the draft,
- 8 was the timeliness of getting all this done. I was
- 9 very concerned about the 30 days.
- 10 Q Did you respond to this email as he
- 11 requested?
- 12 A "Please review --"
- 13 I probably did if he asked for that. It
- 14 says "know your thoughts."
- 15 Q Do you have a memory of responding to
- 16 this email?
- 17 A No.
- 18 Q Did you do so in writing?
- 19 A It could have been a phone call.
- 20 Q Do you have a memory of responding at
- 21 all?
- 22 A I think I did, because I was concerned
- 23 about the 30 days.
- Q Do you have a memory of what you told
- 25 him?

```
우
```

```
1
                   I would get right on it.
             Α
 2
                   Did you ever ask for an extension of
             Q
 3
     time?
 4
                   No.
             Α
 5
                   Did you ever shoot him an email saying,
 6
     "Good to hear from you. 30 days might be problematic,"
 7
     ask for extension, anything of that nature at all?
                   I don't remember if I did.
 8
 9
                   Did you send the letter to Elizabeth
10
     Griffin on January 10, 2018?
                   I would like to think I sent it to her
11
             Α
     before then.
12
13
                   But you don't know one way or the other;
14
     correct?
                   I don't -- I don't remember. There was a
15
16
     lot going on.
17
                   MR. HARDY: Actually, Exhibit 50 is a
18
     good round number.
19
                   Can we take a break?
20
                   MR. GRIMES: Sure.
21
                   (A recess was taken from 3:21 p.m. until
22
                    3:29 p.m.)
23
                   MR. GRIMES: Back on the record.
     BY MR. GRIMES:
24
25
             Q
                   Did Bill Carrico ever say anything
                                                             254
 1
     negative about Duffy Carmack?
 2
             Α
                    (3/26/18 email string between David
 3
                   Matlock, Elizabeth Griffin, Kathy Hietala
                             Page 213
```

```
Matlock dep tran
 4
                    re: OSIG Response letter and 3/26/16
                    letter from David Matlock to The
Honorable Atif Qarni, Secretary of
 5
                    Education marked as Matlock Exhibit
 6
                    Number 51)
 7
     BY MR. GRIMES:
 8
                    Exhibit 51, more emails. The one at the
             Q
 9
     top of the page from you to Elizabeth Griffin, copied
10
     to Kathy Hietala. And you write, "Attached is the
     final singed version -- "supposed to be "signed," just
11
12
     an error. "Thanks for your support, David"; correct?
13
                    Yes.
14
             Q
                    Is this your response to the OSIG's
15
     letter of November 17, 2017?
16
             Α
                    Yes.
17
                    So it took you four and a half months to
18
     respond?
19
             Α
                    Yes.
20
                   And you say to Elizabeth Griffin, "Thanks
21
     again for your support."
22
                    Did you feel that Elizabeth Griffin had
23
     supported you through this difficult time?
24
                   MR. HARDY: Objection, attorney/client
25
     privilege.
                                                              255
1
                    Do not answer.
 2
     BY MR. GRIMES:
 3
                    Why are you thanking Elizabeth Griffin
 4
     for your support -- for her support?
                    I assume she, I mean, she provided
 6
     guidance and she always seemed to go over the top in
     representing the Center, so I just was being nice and
 7
     saying thank you.
```

```
Matlock dep tran
9
                   "Thank you for your support" is kind of a
10
     signature that I use a lot.
                   My question to you was, did you feel that
11
12
     Elizabeth Griffin had supported you? I wasn't asking
13
    what she said to you. But did you feel that she had
     supported you?
14
15
             Α
                   She did her job well.
16
                   Have you heard from any Center employee
17
     that he or she thought that the complainant was Duffy
     Carmack?
18
19
             Α
                   No.
20
                   Did you ever discuss the OSIG complaint
21
    with Joyce Brooks?
22
             Α
                   Yes.
23
                   For what purpose?
             Q
24
                   Navigating the process to do what Tim
25
     Sadler said was necessary for Adam Tolbert.
                                                            256
1
                   Did you show the OSIG letter of
             Q
 2
     November 17, 2017, to anyone other than Elizabeth
 3
     Griffin?
 4
                   I don't recall.
 5
                   Did you show it to any Center employees?
             Q
                   I don't recall.
 6
 7
             Q
                   Can you rule out the possibility that you
 8
     showed the letter to any Center employees?
 9
                   I couldn't rule it out.
10
             0
                   Did you show it to the chairman of the
11
     board?
12
                   I'm certain I did.
13
                   How frequently does the board of
             Q
```

```
14
               directors meet?
          15
                       Α
                              Twice a year.
                              Is the financial position of the Center
          16
                       Q
          17
               presented at each meeting?
          18
                       Α
                              Yes.
          19
                              who typically would be responsible for
                       Q
          20
               presenting that information?
          21
                              I'm not sure before I came.
                                                           Under my
          22
               tenure, it was a 50/50 split between myself and
          23
               Mr. Carmack.
          24
                              And do you know when Mr. Carmack last
                       Q
          25
               presented the financial information to the board?
우
                                                                       257
                              Maybe December '16, but he continued to
           1
           2
               present the financial information of the Foundation at
           3
               every board meeting.
           4
                              THE COURT REPORTER: Excuse me.
           5
                              (Discussion off the record)
           6
               BY MR. GRIMES:
           7
                              December of 2016?
                       0
           8
                              (Nodding).
                        Α
           9
                              Did you report the financial information
          10
               to the board during the December 2017 meeting?
          11
                              Yes.
          12
                              Did you report that the overall financial
          13
               strength of the Center was at an all time high?
          14
                              I believe I did.
                        Α
          15
                              And that was true, wasn't it?
                        Q
                              Nongeneral revenue was at an all time
          16
          17
               high.
          18
                              And who was Paula Moad, M-o-a-d?
                        Q
```

19	Α	Matlock dep tran Paula Moad is currently the testing
20	center coordi	nator. She's an hourly position.
21	Q	At the Center?
22	А	Yes.
23	Q	Did she contact UVA HR at some point
24	about the sta	tus of a position that was open?
25	Α	I was told she did.
		258
1	Q	Was that the position that was ultimately
2	given to Hann	ah Hietala, Kathy Hietala's daughter?
3	А	No.
4	Q	How did you find about Moad contacting
5	UVA HR?	
6	А	I believe Donna Kauffman called me.
7	Q	Did you fuss at Paula Moad for contacting
8	UVA HR?	
9	Α	No.
10	Q	Did she file a grievance?
11	Α	I'm not aware of a grievance filed by
12	Paula Moad.	
13	Q	So you don't know what happened to the
14	grievance?	
15	Α	I don't think a grievance ever existed.
16	Q	That's what you believe?
17	Α	That's what I believe, yes, sir.
18	Q	Do you know whether Joyce Brooks ever
19	stopped the g	rievance process?
20	Α	No.
21	Q	Was Carmack Paula Moad's immediate
22	supervisor?	
23	Α	Yes.

Page 217

24	Q	Matlock dep tran Was the position given to Hannah Hietala
25	without postin	ng it first?
<u>የ</u>		259
1	Α	Was the position given can you
2	rephrase that	and give me a time frame?
3	Q	The time frame is ever.
4		And was the position that Hannah Hietala
5	took given to	her without it being posted?
6	А	You're talking about the complaint that
7	you alleged by	Paula?
8	Q	Um-hum.
9	А	No.
10	Q	Or any position that Hannah Hietala ever
11	filled, did sh	e fill it without it being posted?
12	Α	Yes.
13	Q	Which position?
14	Α	Her current position.
15	Q	Which is?
16	Α	She is the special events coordinator.
17	Q	And that's what she does, coordinate
18	special events	?
19	Α	That's the majority of her job.
20	Q	Did you ever think of eliminating that
21	position to sa	ive money? Maybe bringing on a marketing
22	person?	
23	А	No.
24	Q	Did you become aware that Duffy Carmack
25	filed his own	grievance after the Paula Moad incident?
?		260
1	Α	No.
2	Q	You never learned of that.
		Page 218

		Matlock dep tran
3	Α	No.
4	Q	Did you ever hear that Duffy Carmack told
5	the ombudsman	of UVA about the concerns he later
6	reported to t	he OSIG?
7	Α	I was never contacted by anyone from UVA.
8	Q	My question is a little different.
9		Did you ever become aware that Duffy
10	Carmack had to	old the UVA ombudsman about the concerns
11	he later repo	rted to the OSIG?
12	Α	I became aware the same day the board
13	did.	
14	Q	What was UVA's role with respect to the
15	Center at the	time?
16	Α	Being the first we contracted them to
17	do our fiscal	practices and our HR practices. We paid
18	for back room	service.
19	Q	what does "back room service" mean?
20	Α	Some of the heavy lifting; processing
21	payroll, proc	essing payments, cutting checks, holding
22	all of our fu	nds. It keeps us from having to have as
23	many employee	5.
24	Q	So it's a cost-saving thing?
25	Α	Exactly.
1	Q	Did you ever learn that Carmack also
2	reported his	concerns to DHRM?
3	А	I learned when the letter that he
4	wrote in Dece	mber of '17 was my first knowledge of
5	that.	
6	Q	Would you agree that both UVA and DHRM
7	played some re	ole in the WTA process?
		Page 219

우

Case 1:18-cv-00031-MFU-PMS Document 72-7 Filed 04/24/19 Page 211 of 250 Pageid#: 1881

```
8
                   Yes.
             Α
 9
                   Are you familiar with the Whistleblower
             Q
10
     Act?
11
                   Yes.
             Α
                   What is it?
12
             Q
                   It's, in summary, it's just a protection;
13
14
     if someone makes a allegation that is true, that they
15
     get some protection.
16
             Q
                   What if it's not true but they believe it
17
     to be true?
                   MR. HARDY: Objection to the extent it
18
19
     calls for a legal conclusion.
20
                   MR. GRIMES: All right.
                   MR. HARDY: Please answer.
21
                   THE WITNESS: Oh. I would like to think
22
23
     they'd still be protected. That would be my
24
     understanding of the rule and the law and seems to be
25
     the fair way.
                                                            262
 1
     BY MR. GRIMES:
                   Of your years of service with the State,
 2
 3
     have you been the subject of other OSIG complaints?
 4
             Α
                   No.
 5
                   This is the first?
             0
 6
             Α
                   Yes.
                   Did you become aware that Duffy Carmack
 7
     wrote a letter to the board of directors of the
 8
 9
     trustees for the Center in December of 2017?
10
                   Yes, I became aware that he wrote a
             Α
     letter.
11
12
             Q
                  How did you become aware of that?
```

우

	- P		
13	A Mr. Carmack came into my office I believe		
14	the day before the meeting and shared the letter with		
15	me.		
16	Q Did you ever discuss the letter with		
17	Senator Carrico?		
18	A I know I called Elizabeth. I don't		
19	recall if I discussed it with Senator Carrico.		
20	Q Do you so maybe you did; correct?		
21	A Maybe, but I don't recall.		
22	Q Do you know about Senator Carrico's		
23	discussions with Carmack right before the board of		
24	trustees meeting in December about the letter?		
25	A Yes. 263		
	203		
1	Q How did you hear about that?		
2	A It is my understanding that Elizabeth		
3	required him to have a meeting in the boardroom with		
4	Mr. Carmack.		
5	Q "Him" would be Senator Carrico?		
6	A Yes.		
7	I believe she instructed him to, as		
8	chairman of the board, he needed to address to		
9	investigate concerns of any employee.		
10	(12/7/17 letter to Members of the Board		
11	of Trustees Southwest Virginia Higher Education Center from William D. "Duffv"		
12	Carmack, CFO marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 52)		
13	BY MR. GRIMES:		
14	Q Exhibit 52 is the letter dated		
15	December 7, 2017.		
16	When did you first see this letter in		
17	relation to its date?		

18	A I think I stated earlier I think it would		
19	have been December 6th, the day before the meeting.		
20	Q Do you know whether Elizabeth Griffin		
21	recommended that the board not go into closed session		
22	to discuss the letter?		
23	A I don't recall.		
24	Q Didn't board member Steve Cochran move to		
25	go into closed session and, due to Elizabeth Griffin 264		
1	and Senator Carrico, the request was denied?		
2	A I do remember Mr. Cochran asking if they		
3	would be discussing this and if they needed to go into		
4	closed session. I don't I don't remember a motion		
5	being made, but that would be in the minutes.		
6	Q Did they or did they not go into closed		
7	session?		
8	A They did not go into closed session.		
9	Q Was a third-party mediation ever		
10	attempted to resolve the issues raised by Mr. Carmack		
11	in his letter?		
12	A NO.		
13	Q Did you ever use mediators in your		
14	business?		
15	A From time to time.		
16 17	(1/11/18 letter from William D. Carmack to Senator Carrico marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 53)		
18	BY MR. GRIMES:		
19	Q Exhibit 53 is a letter to		
20	Senator Carrico Senator Carrico dated January 11,		
~ -	2010 6		

우

21

22

2018, from Mr. Carmack. There, among other things, he

writes in the first paragraph that you have stated that Page 222

			Matlock dep tran
	23	"Senator Carr	ico is my sugar daddy."
	24		Have you ever referred to Senator Carrico
የ	25	as your "suga	r daddy"? 265
	1	Α	No.
	2	Q	Are you aware that Senator Carrico did
	3	not send this	letter to the rest of the board until
	4	February 1, 20	018?
	5	Α	Mr no.
	6		(2/1/18 and 2/9/18 emails between David
	7		Matlock and Elizabeth Griffin, Senator Carrico re: Duffy Carmack's Letter of January 11 marked as Matlock Exhibit
	8		Number 54)
	9	BY MR. GRIMES	:
	10	Q	The email at the bottom of the page is an
	11	email from Bi	ll Carrico addressed to Fellow Board
	12	Members dated	February 1, 2018.
	13		In the second paragraph of his email, he
	14	writes, "Firs	t, I ask that you not respond to this
	15	letter indepe	ndently."
	16		Do you know why he said that?
	17	Α	I do not.
	18		(2/20/18 letter from Charles W. Carrico,
	19		Sr. to William D. Carmack marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 55)
	20	BY MR. GRIMES	:
	21	Q	Exhibit 55 is a letter from Bill Carrico
	22	to Duffy Carm	ack dated February 20, 2018.
	23		Have you seen this before?

He says in the first sentence, "Over the 266

I don't believe so.

24

25

Q

```
Matlock dep tran
     past few weeks I have personally consulted with
 1
 2
     numerous members of the board of trustees regarding
 3
     your letter of January 11, 2018."
                     Do you know who he spoke with on the
 4
 5
     board of trustees?
 6
 7
                     Do you know whether this letter was
 8
     actually drafted by Elizabeth Griffin?
 9
                     No. I would have no knowledge of that.
                     (February 2018 emails between David Matlock, Elizabeth Griffin, Kathy Hietala, Senator Carrico re: Conference Call Monday 2/12/18 marked as Matlock
10
11
12
                     Exhibit Number 56)
13
     BY MR. GRIMES:
14
                     Exhibit 56 is a series of emails. If you
15
     look on the second page, you will see there an email
16
     from Elizabeth Griffin to you dated February 15, 2018.
17
     And there she writes, "David and Senator Carrico,
18
     please see attached draft letter to Duffy Carmack.
19
     we discussed earlier this week, I intentionally kept it
20
     brief."
21
                     Do you recall receiving this email on
22
     February 15, 2018?
23
              Α
24
                     Does that refresh your recollection about
25
     whether you saw the letter I showed you moments ago,
                                                                  267
     Exhibit 55?
 1
 2
                     Yes, I must have seen it.
              Α
 3
                     (2/20/18 email from Elizabeth Griffin to
                     Kathy Hietala, Senator Carrico re:
 4
                     Letter from Senator Carrico and 2/16/18
                     letter from Charles W. Carrico, Sr. to
 5
                     William D. Carmack marked as Matlock
                     Exhibit Number 57)
```

```
Matlock dep tran
6
7
     BY MR. GRIMES:
8
                    Exhibit 57 is another email from
              Q
9
     Elizabeth Griffin to Kathy Hietala and copied to you.
     And there she writes, "Kathy, please prepare the
10
11
     attached letter for sending on Higher Ed. Center
     letterhead."
12
13
                     And if you look at Exhibit 55, you will
14
     see it is actually on Higher Ed. Center letterhead;
     correct?
15
16
                    Yes, that's correct.
17
                     Now, you called Duffy Carmack into your
     office on January 4, 2018 and terminated his
18
19
     employment; correct?
20
                     MR. HARDY: Object to form.
                     THE WITNESS: Incorrect. I met with
21
     Mr. Carmack in a boardroom to inform him of his choices
22
23
     with the WTA.
24
     BY MR. GRIMES:
25
                     Did you tell him that his work was
                                                                 268
 1
     impeccable?
 2
              Α
                     Maybe.
 3
                     Is there a particular reason you chose
 4
     the date January 4, 2018?
 5
              Α
                     No.
                     (1/2/18 email from David Matlock to Carol
Summers, Donna Kauffman, Debbie Rigdon
marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 58)
 6
 7
 8
     BY MR. GRIMES:
 9
                     Exhibit 58 is an email from you to
              Q
10
     Elizabeth -- strike that -- Carol Elizabeth Summers and
```

```
Matlock dep tran
          11
               Donna Kauffman and Debbie Rigdon. And there you write
          12
               By email dated January 2, 2018, "Due to commitments
          13
               with the Tobacco Commission, I do not plan to pull the
          14
               trigger on the WTA until Thursday, January 4th."
          15
                             What were your commitments?
          16
                             I believe that there was a series of
          17
               Tobacco Commission meetings earlier that week, the 2nd
          18
               and the 3rd.
          19
                       0
                             Where were those meetings?
          20
                             I believe they were over here on Seventh
          21
               and the -- the Tobacco Commission is located next to
          22
               Hampton Inn's -- a hotel next to them. They like to
          23
               have a lot of meetings there. I believe that could be
          24
               where it was at, Richmond, Virginia.
          25
                       Q
                             Do you have a memory of being at Tobacco
우
           1
               Commission meetings on January 2nd or 3rd --
           2
                       Α
                             Yes.
           3
                             -- of 2018?
                       Q
                             Yes, I believe I was there.
                       Α
           5
                              (5/22/17 email from Donna Kauffman to
                             David Matlock, Adam Tolbert RE: Duffy's
           6
                             notice + WVA Waiver marked as Matlock
                              Exhibit Number 59)
           7
           8
               BY MR. GRIMES:
           9
                             There's an email from Donna Kauffman to
          10
               you dated May 22, 2017. "We had discussed --" strike
          11
               that. Back up.
          12
                              Salutation -- or greeting, "Hi David and
          13
               Adam, we had discussed Duffy being paid leave during
          14
               his notice time and not coming back into the office."
          15
                             Do you remember seeing this email?
```

```
Matlock dep tran
16
             Α
                   Yes.
17
                   Why was Carmack not permitted to work
             Q
     during his notice period?
18
19
             Α
                   This was a scenario.
20
                   On January 4, 2018, when you told
21
     Mr. Carmack that his employment was ending --
22
             Α
                   Right.
23
                   -- did you have armed security quards
     walk him out?
24
25
                   We had armed security guards walk all
                                                            270
     three WTA out -- affected people walk out, all three of
 1
 2
     them.
 3
                   Is that a yes?
             Q
 4
                   Yes.
             Α
                   Weren't all the employees put into one
 5
             0
     room until Carmack left alone?
 6
 7
             Α
                   No, all employees were not.
                   Did Carmack leave alone?
 8
             Q
 9
                   I was not in his presence when he left.
10
                   Did armed security guards walk out Janet
             Q
11
     Williams?
12
                   It's my understanding that they were
     instructed to walk out all three.
13
14
                   But you weren't there, is that what
15
     you're saying?
16
                   I was in another room. They did not all
17
     happen at the same time. They were -- it was
18
     sequenced.
19
                   So are you telling us you don't know
20
     whether armed security guards walked out Janet Williams
```

```
Matlock dep tran
          21
               or Joyce Brooks; correct?
          22
                             I know they were instructed. I know that
               Miss Brooks cried and felt unworthy after her years of
          23
          24
               service.
          25
                       Q
                             What was the name of the security guard
우
           1
               who walked out Joyce Brooks?
           2
                             I believe it was -- again, I wasn't
           3
                       The police chief for VHCC was in charge of that
           4
               duty.
           5
                             If you don't know, say "I don't know."
                       0
           6
                             Okay. I don't know.
           7
                       0
                             Who was the security guard who walked out
           8
               Janet Williams?
           9
                             It was a police officer. I don't know.
          10
               I don't know who walked out Duffy, I don't know who
          11
               walked out Janet, I don't know who walked out Joyce.
          12
                       0
                             Have there been any positions available
          13
               since the time Mr. Carmack was laid off?
          14
                             Yes.
          15
                             Was there a test center proctor position
               posted on March 14, 2018, and a loan collections
          16
          17
               specialist -- strike that.
                             Was there a test section -- center
          18
          19
               proctor position posted March 14, 2018?
          20
                             I don't know if that's the exact date.
          21
                             We have hired a test proctor in the last
          22
               year.
          23
                             And a loan collections specialist
               administrative and office specialist three available in
          24
          25
               October or November of 2018?
우
                                                                       272
```

1	Α	Yes.
2	Q	As well as other positions; correct?
3	А	Some hourly positions, yes, sir.
4	Q	So you're continuing to hire.
5	А	Those positions were people who they
6	were hourly po	sitions where people left our service.
7	No one else wa	s laid off. They were replaced.
8	Q	You're continuing to hire new people;
9	correct?	
10	Α	I'm continuing to keep the employment
11	level at the s	ame as it was in June of '14.
12	Q	Are or are you not continuing to hire new
13	people since t	he time Duffy Carmack's employment ended?
14	A	We have hired new people.
15		MR. GRIMES: Mark that please.
16		(Recall dated 10/1/14 marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 60)
17		EXHIBIC Number 60)
18	BY MR. GRIMES:	
19	Q	Exhibit 60 is a document called Recall.
20		Have you seen this policy before?
21	Α	No.
22	Q	Was this policy followed with respect to
23	Duffy Carmack?	
24	Α	No.
25		273
		2/3
1		(March to May 2018 email string between
2		David Matlock, Kathy Hietala, Adam
3		Tolbert, Deborah Rigdon re: WTA Exemption Letter marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 61)
3 4	BY MR. GRIMES:	
4	DI MK. GKIMES.	

Page 229

```
5
                   Exhibit 61 is another string of emails,
             Q
 6
    including an email from you to Kathy Hietala and Adam
 7
    Tolbert on May 7, 2018, at the top of the page and an
 8
     email from you to Debbie Rigdon on April 12, 2018;
 9
     correct?
10
             Α
                   Yes.
11
                   And there you write, in the second half
             Q
12
    of the paragraph, "Things are going well. We are
13
     investing in new programs and look forward to
14
     advertising for the marketing position at some point
15
     after the first of July. Thank you for all your help.
16
     David."
17
                   So you're looking for a marketing person;
18
     correct?
19
                   Not yet.
             Α
20
                   You planned to advertise after the first
             Q
21
     of July of what year?
22
                   I don't know.
23
             Q
                   Well, when you wrote the email and you
24
     used the word "July" on April 12, 2018 --
                   That would have been '18.
25
             Α
                                                            274
 1
             Q
                   -- what year did you have in mind?
 2
             Α
                   I thought about '18.
 3
                   Speaking of the new marketing position,
 4
     you had Adam Tolbert change the organizational charts
     in late 2017; correct?
 5
 6
                   Our organizational charts have changed,
 7
     yes, sir.
 8
                   At your direction?
             Q
 9
             Α
                   Yes, sir.
                             Page 230
```

```
10
              Q
                     And Adam Tolbert changed them; correct?
11
              Α
                     Yes.
12
                     (12/18-19/17 emails between Donna
                     Kauffman, Joyce Brooks, Adam Tolbert re:
Org chart with no UVA number marked as
13
                     Matlock Exhibit Number 62)
14
15
     BY MR. GRIMES:
                     Exhibit 62 is an email from Donna
16
              0
17
     Kauffman to Adam Tolbert dated December 19, 2017.
18
                     And if you look at the second page,
19
     you'll see an organizational chart; correct?
20
                     Correct.
21
                     Dated August 2017; correct?
              0
22
                     Correct.
23
                     And there was only one vacancy at the
24
     time; correct? One vacant position.
                     Just take a moment to read it.
25
                                                                 275
 1
                     As reflected in that chart, it -- it
 2
     notates that there's a vacancy in housekeeping.
 3
                     Look in the boxes on the left side of the
 4
     page, second row, vacant building and grounds. Do you
 5
     see a vacancy there?
 6
                     Oh, yes, I do.
 7
                     Is that housekeeping or no?
              Q
 8
                     No, that's buildings and grounds.
 9
                     (10/23/17 email from Adam Tolbert to
                     David Matlock re: Org Chart - Updated and attached Organization Chart marked as
10
                     Matlock Exhibit Number 63)
11
12
     BY MR. GRIMES:
13
                     Exhibit 63 is an email from Adam Tolbert
     to you dated October 23, 2017.
14
```

15	In there you write, "David, attached is
16	the organization chart you requested to be developed."
17	So you had Adam develop an org chart;
18	correct?
19	A Correct, yes.
20	Q You say, "I believe this to be accurate
21	based on our conversation last week."
22	So you provided the input into the org
23	chart; correct?
24	A Yes.
25	Q And there's one black box on the org
-	276
1	chart. What is that for? If you know.
2	Do you know, sir?
3	A No. It looks like that would be the
4	person, though, of the supervised conference services.
5	(10/23-24/17 emails between Adam Tolbert
6	David Matlock re: Org Chart - Updated
7	and attached Organization Chart marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 64)
8	BY MR. GRIMES:
9	Q Exhibit 64 is another email from Adam to
10	you October 24, 2017, and he writes, "David, Per our
11	discussion this morning, here is version two of the
12	draft."
13	So as early as October of 2017, you were
14	planning to have a marketing director position;
15	correct?
16	A As early earlier than that.
17	The WTA process began in '16 and this is
18	a draft.
19	Q Aren't people the life blood of your
	Page 232

우

20	business?
21	A Yes.
22	(12/11/17 email between Adam Tolbert,
23	David Matlock RE: ReOrg#2 and attached Organization Chart marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 65)
24	BY MR. GRIMES:
25	Q Exhibit 65 is an email from Adam Tolbert 277
1	to you dated December 11, 2017. There he writes,
2	"David, Attached is the updated chart. Let me know if
3	more changes are needed."
4	Now, with respect to this chart, it looks
5	like your assistant's son was placed in the trades
6	technician spot between October 24, 2017 and
7	December 11, 2017; is that correct?
8	A I'm not sure when he was hired, but he
9	did take a full-time job.
10	Q Was this a newly-created position or a
11	position that existed when you were hired at the
12	agency?
13	A We spoke earlier of a young lady named
14	Debbie who retired.
15	Q It looks like your assistant's daughter
16	was placed in the building, scheduling and event data
17	entry spot sometime between October 24, 2017 and
18	December 11, 2017; correct?
19	A Incorrect. This is a proposed
20	reorganization plan chart, "draft" in the upper
21	left-hand corner, just to go along with the wording of
22	the WTA.
23	Q But the draft was provided and created
24	with your input; correct?

25 Yes. Α 우 278 1 was the position I've just described, 2 building, scheduling and event data entry, a newly 3 created position or one that existed when you were 4 hired at the agency? 5 That's a position that involved a lot of 6 Mrs. Williams' duties. Mrs. Williams did a lot of 7 that. So in about a six-week time frame, you 8 0 9 hired both of Kathy Hietala's kids to work at the 10 Center; correct? 11 All of Kathy Hietala's kids worked at the 12 Center. When I was hired, they worked at the Center. Mr. Carmack is the one who hired Hannah. 13 14 I did not. They were already employed there. 15 (1/30/18 email from Adam Tolbert to Donna Kauffman, David Matlock RE: Meeting 16 w/David and Adam? marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 66) 17 18 BY MR. GRIMES: 19 Q This WTA looks like an administrative 20 pain in the butt. 21 Did you find it to be that way or no? 22 No. 23 Exhibit 66 is an email from Adam Tolbert Q 24 to you dated -- excuse me, Adam Tolbert to Donna 25 Kauffman, copied to you, dated January 30, 2018. 279 1 There Adam writes, "Hi Donna, David

Page 234

wanted me to reach out and see if you had any time

2

```
Matlock dep tran
 3
     available tomorrow (Wednesday, 1/31) to do a phone
 4
     meeting to discuss some post WTA position changes."
                   And what position changes were taking
 6
     place right after Carmack was fired?
 7
                   MR. HARDY: Object to form.
 8
                   MR. KINCER: Object.
 9
     BY MR. GRIMES:
10
             Q
                   You can answer.
11
                   After the WTA process was initiated, it
12
     took several months to make all of that transition line
     up with the org chart. It just didn't happen
13
14
     overnight. We had vacancies, and it took a while.
                   Did you give any thought to creating a
15
16
     new position for Carmack or let him absorb duties of
17
     anybody else who wanted to retire, like Patricia Ball
     or Doug Viers?
18
19
                   No. We were eliminating positions, not
20
     people.
21
                   (2015-2016 email string between Donna
                   Kauffman, Erica Anne Wheat, Christina
22
                   Lynn Landes, Bryan Garey, David Matlock,
                   Darrell Kozuch, William Carmack RE:
23
                   UStaff potential conversions at the
                   SWVHEC marked as Matlock Exhibit Number
24
                   67)
25
                                                            280
 1
     BY MR. GRIMES:
 2
                   Did you consider eliminating Debbie
     Hensley's position?
 3
 4
                   No, not her position.
 5
                   Why not?
             Q
 6
                   Got to have a business manager.
             Α
 7
                   Got to have an accountant, too; right?
             Q
```

```
Matlock dep tran
           8
                             Debbie Hensley covers that. Debbie
           9
               Hensley's position covers that.
          10
                             Exhibit 67 is an email from Donna
          11
               Kauffman to Erica Wheat, copied to a number of people,
          12
               including you, referencing UStaff potential conversions
          13
               at the Southwest Virginia Higher Education Center, it's
          14
               marked high priority, dated January 28, 2016; correct?
          15
                       Α
                             Correct.
          16
                       0
                             And she writes, "Good afternoon Erica,
          17
               Duffy Carmack, the Center's chief financial officer,
          18
               stopped by to see me today on his way to Richmond. One
          19
               of the topics I brought up was if their classified
          20
               staff were still interested in potentially converting
          21
               to university staff. The answer is a resounding,"
          22
               quote, "yes," closed quote, exclamation point.
          23
                             So was that a possibility --
          24
                             Yes.
          25
                             -- to move employees to university staff?
                       Q
우
           1
                       Α
                             Yes.
           2
                             Would that have saved the Center money?
                       Q
           3
                             I don't believe so. It was more of a
           4
               convenience for -- for the employees.
           5
                             Did you redo your job description before
           6
               implementing the WTA?
           7
                              No.
           8
                             Do you remember?
                       Q
           9
                             I'm not even sure if I know where my job
                       Α
          10
               description is.
          11
                             Well, but my question was, did you redo
          12
               your job description before implementing the WTA, do
```

```
Matlock dep tran
    you know?
13
14
                   I believe the answer would be no. I
15
     don't recall, but I believe it's no.
16
                   (10/31/17 email from David Matlock to
                   Donna Kauffman RE: Position Descriptions
17
                   with attached position descriptions for
                   Executive Director/Agency Head and CFO
18
                   marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 68)
19
     BY MR. GRIMES:
20
                   Exhibit 68 is an email from you to Donna
             Q
     Kauffman dated October 31, 2017. There you write, "If
21
22
     you review my job description, it states the minimum
23
     requirement of ten years of educational experience in
     an upper leadership position," question mark, question
24
25
     mark. "I will call you later to discuss."
                                                            282
 1
                   That's what you wrote; correct?
 2
                   Um-hum.
 3
             Q
                   So you --
 4
                   MR. KINCER: Yes?
 5
                   THE WITNESS: Yes. I'm sorry. Yes.
 6
     BY MR. GRIMES:
 7
                   So you thought your job description ought
             0
 8
     to be revised?
 9
                        I think I'm just stressing that it
10
     states a minimum of ten years of educational
11
     experience.
12
                   In the forward that is below, did you
13
     delete the date line?
                   I don't know.
14
15
                   Can you tell me why a date line is not
16
     there?
17
                   No, I cannot.
```

18	Q Why is Adam Tolbert emailing you the job
19	description for both the executive director/agency head
20	and the chief financial officer?
21	A As we started the process to switch from
22	UVA to DHRM, it was discovered that I was out in orbit
23	and didn't really belong. I wasn't properly
24	classified.
25	All the other agency heads had agency 283
1	head contracts with the Governor.
2	UVA was not aware of that when I was
3	hired. So at that point, I was trying to get an agency
4	head contract.
5	Q You were trying to get an agency head
6	contract?
7	A I was trying to make us compliant.
8	I have an agency head contract. That was
9	an oversight.
10	Q why?
11	A Because UVA was our fiscal agent.
12	Q Therefore, you wanted an agency head
13	contract?
14	A No, sir.
15	An agency head contract was what the
16	Secretary of Education told me I needed to have.
17	(10/30-31/17 email string between David
18	Matlock, Donna Kauffman, Carol Summers RE: SW marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 69)
19	03)
20	BY MR. GRIMES:
21	Q Exhibit 69 is an email from you to Donna
22	Kauffman of October 31, 2017. And you write to Donna

23	Matlock dep tran Kauffman, "I will be reviewing with the senior members
24	of my leadership team this afternoon and should have
25	some input for you early tomorrow." 284
1	And, David, Duffy Carmack was a member of
2	your senior member of your leadership team; correct?
3	A He was.
4	Q But you did not meet with him that
5	afternoon, did you?
6	A I did not meet with Joyce Brooks as well.
7	I did not meet with anyone who I would normally meet
8	with that was a part of the WTA process.
9	Q My question was whether you met with
10	Duffy Carmack, and the answer is no, isn't it?
11	A If it's about this email, the answer
12	would be no.
13	Q "After first read I would like to make
14	the following observations. First, I have 27 years of
15	continuous service with the State. The second thing is
16	the statement that the CFO and the executive
17	director/agency head have similar duties."
18	And that's how the job descriptions read,
19	isn't it, the duties are similar?
20	A I don't think so.
21	Q But that's what you wrote here; correct?
22	A I write that, "The second thing is the
23	is the statement" I believe that statement was
24	written by Carol Summers.
25	Q Irrespective of who wrote it, Carol 285
1	Summore or the Bone it really descrit matter. You

우

Case 1:18-cv-00031-MFU-PMS Document 72-7 Filed 04/24/19 Page 231 of 250 Pageid#: 1901

```
2
    say, "The statement that the CFO and the executive
 3
    director/agency head have similar duties." And that
 4
    was of concern to you, wasn't it?
 5
                   Yes, it's an observation.
 6
                   And then you say, "That is really not an
 7
     accurate statement."
8
                   That's what you wrote; correct?
 9
                   That is correct.
             Α
10
                   So you wanted it changed; correct?
             Q
                   I wanted what changed, sir?
11
             Α
12
                   You wanted the job description changed.
             Q
13
             Α
                   No, sir.
                   You didn't?
14
             Q
15
                   No. This email is not about a job
16
     description.
17
                   When you got rid of Duffy Carmack, did
             Q
     you spread the CFO duties over different people?
18
19
                   Yes, I did.
             Α
20
             Q
                   To whom?
21
                   Debbie Hensley.
             Α
22
                   What duties did she assume?
             Q
23
                   She continued to do what she was doing,
24
     and that was managing the daily operations of the
25
     business office. She's the business manager.
                                                            286
 1
             Q
                   Right.
 2
                   What CFO duties were spread to Debbie
 3
     Hensley?
                   Daily business management.
 4
             Α
 5
                   Which is what she was doing before;
             Q
 6
     correct?
```

우

```
7
                   Exactly.
             Α
 8
                   Who else?
             Q
 9
             Α
                   Pat Ball took on responsibility, more
10
     responsibility with the Tobacco Commission.
11
                   Specifically what?
             Q
12
                   The employees that administer the program
13
     now report to her.
14
             Q
                   And who is that?
15
                   Melissa, Paul.
             Α
16
             Q
                   Anybody else?
17
                   No.
             Α
                   And who else received some of
18
             Q
     Mr. Carmack's duties?
19
20
                   I took on all the DPB liaison day-to-day
21
     duties.
22
                   Who else?
             Q
23
                   Adam Tolbert took on the testing center.
             Α
24
             Q
                   And that requires that he do what?
25
                   Supervise three hourly employees, three
             Α
                                                            287
1
    wage -- three wage employees, part-time wage employees.
2
                   Did you and Mr. Carmack discuss his OSIG
 3
     or whistleblower complaint during the termination
 4
     meeting?
 5
                   MR. HARDY: Object to form.
 6
     BY MR. GRIMES:
7
                   You can go ahead and answer.
8
                   Mr. Carmack at some point in the WTA
9
     activation process turned to me and said, "You know I'm
     the one that called OSIG."
10
11
                   And you said?
             Q
                             Page 241
```

```
12
                   No.
13
             Q
                   Turning to the executive committee
14
    meeting on June 30, 2017, what was discussed at that
15
    meeting?
16
                   My evaluation and the WTA plan.
17
                   Would the Center save money if you had
    not received your 3 percent raise?
18
19
                   Of course.
20
                   Did you feel badly that you were getting
21
    a raise while you were planning to get rid of other
22
    people?
23
                   MR. KINCER: Objection to the form of the
24
    question.
25
                                                            288
1
    BY MR. GRIMES:
2
                   Was that of any concern to you?
             Q
 3
                   My concern as an agency head was to make
    the Center the most efficient and effective operations
 5
    for the maximum return on investment for the taxpayer.
 6
    I felt good about that.
 7
                   Marcia Gilliam or Marsha Gilliam --
             0
 8
                   Yes.
9
             Q
                   -- who is that?
10
                   She's a former member of the Foundation
11
    and the designee for the State chancellor of the
12
    Virginia Community College System to the board, to the
    Center board.
13
14
             Q
                   Donna Henry is what?
                   She's chancellor, UVA Wise.
15
             Α
16
             Q
                   And Gene Couch is what?
```

우

Case 1:18-cv-00031-MFU-PMS Document 72-7 Filed 04/24/19 Page 234 of 250 Pageid#: 1904

		matiock dep tran
17	Α	President of VHCC.
18	Q	What's happened to his employment?
19	Α	He currently is on special assignment
20	with the cha	ncellor of the Virginia Community College
21	System.	
22	Q	What was he doing before that?
23	Α	He was president of VHCC.
24	Q	So that sounds like something happened,
25	when you're	the president and now you're on special 289
1	assignment.	That doesn't sound like a good thing.
2	Α	That's
3	Q	You don't know?
4	Α	I have my own plate to worry about, sir.
5	Q	Yeah.
6		So he's no longer the president?
7	Α	No.
8	Q	He has been put on special assignment?
9	Α	Yes, sir.
10	Q	Is somebody else acting as president?
11	Α	Yes.
12	Q	Who is that?
13	Α	Charlie White.
14	Q	What are Gene Couch what's his new
15	special assi	gnment?
16	Α	I don't know, sir. I don't work for the
17	Virginia Com	munity College System anymore.
18	Q	well, but you hear things sometimes,
19	don't you?	
20	А	You always hear things.
21	Q	What have you heard about his special
		- 242

우

	22	assignment?
	23	A He's researching poverty in the golden
	24	in the Golden Crescent, as the chancellor likes to
<u>)</u>	25	refer to it.
		250
	1	Q Say it again?
	2	A The chancellor refers to the poor
	3	Appalachian counties of western Virginia as the
	4	Golden he has a word for it, the horseshoe. The
	5	horseshoe. And I think that what I read was that
	6	President Couch is now doing research to support the
	7	chancellor's initiative with poverty in the Appalachian
	8	mountains.
	9	Q Outside of the executive committee, when
	10	did the rest of the board first learn that they would
	11	be losing their CFO?
	12	A January 4th, 2018.
	13	Q They didn't know before?
	14	A No, sir.
	15	Q And that's the way you wanted it;
	16	correct?
	17	A That's the way I was advised that it had
	18	to happen.
	19	Q By?
	20	MR. HARDY: Objection to the extent that
	21	the answer would implicate attorney/client privilege.
	22	BY MR. GRIMES:
	23	Q Go ahead and answer if you can.
	24	A I
}	25	MR. KINCER: If it doesn't, go ahead. If 291
•		202

우

```
1
     it does --
 2
                   THE WITNESS: I think it would be
 3
     attorney/client privilege.
 4
     BY MR. GRIMES:
 5
             Q
                   Because it comes from Elizabeth Griffin?
 6
                   MR. KINCER: Objection.
 7
     BY MR. GRIMES:
 8
                   Well, I mean, did it come from Donna
             Q
 9
     Kauffman?
10
             Α
                   The fact that I didn't tell anybody?
11
                   Yeah.
             Q
12
             Α
                   I don't recall.
                   Well, then I -- there can't be a good
13
             Q
14
     objection then.
                   who -- why did you decide not to let the
15
     rest of the board know that you were getting rid of
16
17
     your CFO until January 4, 2018?
18
                   Because, first of all, they aren't
19
     responsible for the hiring and firing of employees of
20
     the Center.
21
             Q
                   Now, does their -- does the Foundation
     have a fund of money available to it?
22
23
                   I believe they have a few thousand
24
     dollars.
25
                   A few thousand dollars?
             Q
                                                            292
 1
                   Yes, sir.
             Α
 2
                   Did they not have about $800,000
             Q
 3
     available?
                   It's my understanding and, again, I don't
```

Page 245

```
5
                have their books in front of me, that they have about
            6
                 380,000 in unrestricted funds available to them.
            7
                                At the time that you let Duffy Carmack
            8
                go, how much did the Foundation have available?
            9
                                I have no idea.
           10
                         Q
                                No idea.
           11
                                And you've never asked --
           12
                                No, sir.
                         Α
           13
                         Q
                                -- correct?
           14
                                Did you want to know?
           15
                                No.
           16
                                Didn't want to know.
                         Q
                                (Southwest Virginia Higher Education
Center Board of Trustees register marked
as Matlock Exhibit Number 70)
           17
           18
           19
                BY MR. GRIMES:
           20
                                The Center had about $800,000 at the time
                         Q
           21
                that Duffy Carmack was let go; correct?
           22
                                The Center in nongeneral carry forward
           23
                revenue is what you're relying -- relaying -- talking
           24
                about?
                                I don't -- I don't know what you call
           25
                         Q
우
                                                                             293
            1
                 "money." To me, it's all money.
            2
                                At the time of the WTA, we had in
            3
                nongeneral revenue fund -- what was the number you
            4
                used, sir?
                                I used $800,000.
                         Q
            6
                                And what was your question again?
                         Α
            7
                                You don't remember the question?
                         Q
            8
                                No, sir.
                                Why don't we start over.
                         Q
```

```
Okay. Start over.
10
             Α
                   At the time Duffy Carmack's employment
11
             Q
12
     ended, the Center had about how much money available?
     And don't put any qualifiers on the money. Just call
13
14
     it money.
15
             Α
                   800, $900,000 in nongeneral revenue.
                   That was my question. 8 or $900,000;
16
             Q
17
     correct?
18
             Α
                   Right.
19
                   Just say yes.
             Q
20
                   Yes.
             Α
21
                   Look at the next exhibit, please.
             Q
22
                   MR. GRIMES: What's the number of that
23
     one?
24
                   THE COURT REPORTER: 70.
25
                                                             294
 1
     BY MR. GRIMES:
 2
             Q
                   Do you recognize this document?
 3
                   It appears to be from June, fiscal year
 4
     13.
 5
             Q
                   Right.
 6
                   If you turn the pages, all of the other
 7
     years are there, too.
 8
                    Have you seen this document before?
 9
             Α
                   Yes, sir. I examine this document
10
     monthly.
                    Is there a budget shortfall shown by this
11
             Q
12
     document?
13
                    No. The Center, no.
             Α
14
                    Does the Center have a surplus of funds
             0
```

Matlock dep tran

```
Matlock dep tran
15
     each year that you have worked there?
16
                   Yes, sir.
17
                   (Southwest Virginia Higher Education
                   Center Board of Trustees Minutes dated
18
                   12/14/17 marked as Matlock Exhibit Number
19
20
     BY MR. GRIMES:
21
                   Exhibit 71 is some minutes of the board
             Q
22
     of trustees from December 14, 2017; correct?
23
             Α
                   Yes, sir.
24
             Q
                   And that was the meeting just before
25
     Duffy Carmack was told that he was losing his job;
                                                            295
1
     correct?
 2
                   Yes, sir.
 3
                   If you look at the third page, which is
 4
     347, in the lower right-hand corner, there's the
 5
     financial report. And that paragraph states, "Noting
     that he was celebrating his two-year anniversary as the
 6
 7
     Center's director, Matlock presented a comparison of
 8
     the Center's current revenues to those of FY 2014.
 9
     Total revenue for FY 2017 was 3.8 million, an increase
10
     of nearly $700,000 over FY 2014. With total expenses
11
     increasing approximately $160,000 for the same period,
12
     the Center realized a net gain of nearly $510,000.
13
     attributed the increase to the hard work of the
     Center's staff and academic partners."
14
15
                   And that was all true, wasn't it?
16
             Α
                   Yes, sir.
17
                   And six positions were being advertised
             0
18
     at that time; correct?
19
                   I don't know how many. We had positions
```

```
20
     open. We had housekeeping and part-time hourly wages,
21
     yes, sir.
22
                   And the Center had a rainy day fund
23
     with -- with more than $700,000 in nongeneral fund
24
     revenue; correct?
25
             Α
                   Correct.
                                                            296
 1
                   And their full-time -- three full-time
 2
     employees who were paid by the Tobacco Commission;
 3
     correct?
 4
                   There are three full-time employees paid
 5
     by the Tobacco Commission, yes, sir.
 6
             Q
                   Who are they?
 7
                   That would be Pat Ball, Melissa, and
 8
     Paul.
 9
                   In other words, they are not on the
             0
     Center's payroll; correct?
10
11
                   If flows through. It washes.
             Α
12
                   So it's a wash; correct?
             Q
13
                   That's correct.
                   Did you include their salaries in your
14
15
     budget numbers that you submitted concerning the Work
16
     Force Transition Act? Did you include their salaries
     in the budget numbers you submitted concerning the Work
17
     Force Transition Act?
18
19
                   I don't believe so.
             Α
20
                   To the extent you did, they shouldn't be
21
     in there, should they?
22
                   It's a wash.
             Α
23
                   And the financial strength of the Center
24
     was good throughout Carmack's employment, wasn't it?
```

```
Matlock dep tran
Yes.
```

297

1 (7/21/16 email from David Matlock to HEC Staff RE: Please Review!! Lunch will be ready at 12:30 today! marked as Matlock Exhibit Number 72)

4 BY MR. GRIMES:

25

우

- 5 Q Exhibit 72 is an email from David Matlock
- 6 to HEC staff dated 21 July 2016.
- 7 A Um-hum.
- 8 Q And there you write concerning the
- 9 2015/2016 school year.
- 10 The first bullet point, "we finished the
- 11 year with a strong increase in overall Center activity
- 12 and our financial position remains very solid,"
- 13 exclamation point. "For the year, revenues were up by
- 14 32 percent for Cooking Along the Crocked road,
- 15 22 percent (largest dollar increase) for leased space
- 16 and 59 percent for the testing center," exclamation
- 17 point, exclamation point.
- And all that's true, wasn't it?
- 19 A The percentages are -- I'm going to
- 20 assume they are correct. I try to be as accurate as
- 21 possible.
- 22 O Exhibit 73 is an email from David
- 23 Matlock -- that's you.
- 24 A That's -- my 73 is just a blank sheet of
- 25 paper.

우

298

- 1 MR. HARDY: I have a partial email.
- MR. GRIMES: Let's see what we have.
- 3 BY MR. GRIMES:

```
4
                      Debbie Hensley, does she have a master's
              Q
 5
     degree?
 6
                      I don't believe she does.
              Α
 7
                      Is that a requirement for the CFO
              Q
 8
     position?
 9
                      No. She's -- she's not the CFO.
10
              Q
                      Pardon?
11
              Α
                     She's not the CFO.
12
                     Because she couldn't be because she
              Q
13
     doesn't have a master's degree; correct?
14
              Α
                     We don't need a CFO.
15
                     You made that decision long ago, haven't
              Q
16
     you?
17
                      January 4, 2018.
              Α
18
              0
                     Who does Carmack's duties for the
19
     Foundation now?
20
                     What needs to be done, the Foundation
21
     operates with the assistance of Alicia Young.
22
              Q
                     Carmack was never written up, was he?
23
                     Not to my knowledge, not by me.
              Α
24
25
                                                                    299
                     (11/1-2/17 emails between Richard Scholl, Eric Myer, Jeff Webb, David Matlock RE: Follow-up Information marked as Matlock
 1
 2
                      Exhibit Number 73)
 3
 4
     BY MR. GRIMES:
 5
                     Exhibit 73; have you seen this document
              Q
 6
     before?
 7
                      I believe so, yes, sir.
 8
              Q
                      Pardon?
                                Page 251
```

Ŷ

```
9
             Α
                   Yes, sir.
10
             Q
                   And can you tell me what this document
11
     concerns?
12
                   It appears that the police officer with
13
    OSIG is requesting, I believe -- I believe the
     request -- let me read -- let me read through.
14
15
                   I believe they were requesting multiple
16
    vears of Mr. Carmack's emails.
17
             Q
                   And did you send them in the form of a
     zip file?
18
19
                   It -- it appears that Jeff Webb did.
             Α
20
             Q
                   Where is that zip file?
21
                   Eric Myer, maybe. I don't know.
             Α
22
             Q
                   You don't know?
23
                   No.
24
                   But somebody sent a zip file with
25
     Carmack's emails to OSIG; correct?
                                                            300
                   As requested, sir.
 1
 2
                   MR. GRIMES: Ryan, could we get that, by
 3
     chance, the contents of the zip file?
 4
                   MR. HARDY: We'll look into it, yes.
 5
                   MR. KINCER: Of Mr. Carmack's email
 6
     account.
 7
                   MR. GRIMES: Whatever was in the zip
 8
     file. Whatever is described here. The zip file.
 9
                   MR. KINCER: Right, right.
10
                   But you had said Mr. Carmack's emails
     here, not the Commonwealth's emails.
11
12
                   MR. GRIMES: He said that.
                   MR. KINCER: I don't think so.
13
                            Page 252
```

우

Case 1:18-cv-00031-MFU-PMS Document 72-7 Filed 04/24/19 Page 244 of 250 Pageid#: 1914

- MR. GRIMES: I don't know what's in the zip file.
- MR. KINCER: Okay.
- MR. GRIMES: Whatever -- whatever was
- 18 sent by Jeff Webb to OSIG referenced in this email of
- 19 November 2, 2017, Exhibit 73.
- 20 BY MR. GRIMES:
- 21 Q Do you know anything about Ann Dunham's
- 22 report to OSIG?
- 23 A No.
- 24 Q The Center had to use nongeneral revenue
- 25 for approximately the last two months for wages to 301
 - 1 employees; correct?
 - 2 A That is correct. That is correct.
 - 3 Q Why not just use it for three months
 - 4 then?
 - 5 A Because general funds, I'm given so many
 - 6 dollars of general funds to pay salaries and maintain
 - 7 the Center, and I'm not given enough by the General
 - 8 Assembly to operate for 12 months.
- 9 So the standard practice before I
- 10 arrived, during Mr. Carmack's interim and it continued,
- 11 was you spend your general fund money on general fund
- 12 approved expenditures first, and then I'm tasked with
- 13 maintaining an agency with money that we raise.
- If we don't raise it, that's why we have
- 15 a reserve.
- 16 Q Who have you pulled the trigger on other
- 17 than Duffy Carmack who did not already want to retire?
- 18 A The WTA was three people: Joyce Brooks,

Page 253

19	Janet Williams and Duffy Carmack.
20	Q And Williams and Brooks had already
21	talked about retiring; correct?
22	MR. KINCER: Asked and answered.
23	BY MR. GRIMES:
24	Q You can answer.
25	A Mr. Carmack, Mrs. Brooks and
	302
1	Mrs. Williams had all talked to me about their
2	retirement at some point in the future.
3	Q In the sense that everybody who works
4	talks about retirement at some point in the future?
5	A In that sense.
6	My duty is to look out for the future of
7	the Center.
8	Q You would agree that some of us are
9	closer to retirement than others; correct?
10	A It's a general statement that I believe
11	to be true.
12	Q And some people talk more about
13	retirement than others?
14	A That is true. Some people talk a lot
15	about retirement.
16	MR. GRIMES: All right. I believe that
17	I I'm just about finished. Let me find a conference
18	room and have a conversation.
19	(A recess was taken from 4:40 p.m. until
20	4:44 p.m.)
21	MR. GRIMES: No additional questions.
22	
23	EXAMINATION
	Page 254

우

Case 1:18-cv-00031-MFU-PMS Document 72-7 Filed 04/24/19 Page 246 of 250 Pageid#: 1916

24	BY MR. KINCER:
25	Q I have a couple for you, sir, before we 303
1	leave here today.
2	Question, who is Sean Webb?
3	A Sean is the doing most of the
4	marketing lifting now. But that's not his degree. He
5	is a graphic designer.
6	Q What is Cooking Along the Crooked Road?
7	A That is a was a program that provided
8	a fun, personal enrichment classes where you could
9	learn knife skills, how to cook with different types of
10	onions, cooking pizza the Mellow Mushroom way. Just
11	different chefs would come in, and you could sign up
12	for a class on Monday night.
13	MR. KINCER: That's all the questions I
14	have.
15	Does that prompt anything further?
16	MR. GRIMES: It does not.
17	не will read?
18	MR. HARDY: He will read.
19	MR. GRIMES: Thank you very much.
20	(Whereupon, the deposition was concluded
21	at 4:45 p.m.)
22	
23	
24	
25	304
-	

1

```
2
            3
            4
                 February 20, 2019
                 Office of the Attorney General
                E. Lewis Kincer, Jr., Esq. 202 North 9th Street
            6
            7
                Richmond, VA 23219
            8
            9
                In RE: Carmack v. Commonwealth of Virginia
           10
           11
                Dear Mr. Kincer:
           12
                Please have the witness read and sign the transcript
                 and execute the errata pages before a notary public.
           13
                Once executed, the executed errata pages should be
                 returned to:
           14
                               Terry N. Grimes, Esq.
           15
                               Grimes & Haddox, PC
                               320 Elm Avenue, SW Roanoke, VA 24016
           16
           17
                The timeline is 30 days in which to have the transcript
                read and signed. If the transcript is not read and signed within 30 days, it is deemed signed and may then
           18
                 be used as though signed.
           19
                Thank you for your prompt attention to this matter.
           20
                Kerry E. Zahn, RMR-CRR
           21
           22
                cc: Terry N. Grimes, Esq.
           23
           24
           25
우
                                                                             305
            1
                         I, DAVID N. MATLOCK, do hereby certify that I
            2
                have read the foregoing transcript of my testimony and
            3
                 further certify that said transcript, with the
                 corrections noted below, is a true and accurate
            4
            5
                 transcript of said testimony.
                         Dated at _____ this ____ day of _
            6
                                           Page 256
```

12 Subscribed and sworn to before me this _____ 13 day of _______, 2019. 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 Notary Public 21 MY COMMISSION EXPIRES: 22 23 24 25 307 1 COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA AT LARGE, to wit: 2 I, Kerry E. Zahn, RMR-CRR, Notary Public for 3 the Commonwealth of Virginia at Large, of qualification 4 in the Circuit Court of the City of Norfolk, Virginia, 5 and whose commission expires March 31, 2021, do hereby 6 certify that the within named deponent, DAVID N. 7 MATLOCK, appeared before me at Richmond, Virginia, as 8 hereinbefore set forth, and after being first duly 9 sworn by me, was thereupon examined upon his oath by 10 counsel for the parties; that his examination was 11 recorded in Stenotype by me and reduced to computer 12 printout under my direction; and that the foregoing 13 constitutes a true, accurate and complete transcript of 14 such proceeding. 15 I further certify that I am not related to nor otherwise associated with any counsel or party to this 16

우

Matlock dep tran

17	proceeding, nor otherwise interested in the event
18	thereof.
19	Given under my hand and notarial seal this
20	20th day of February, 2019, at Norfolk, Virginia.
21	
22	
23	
24	Kerry E. Zahn RMR-CRR
25	Notary Registration No. 209810